

Pali Text Society

THE
(ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA)

EDITED BY THE
REV RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.
PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY

(PART II)
CATUKKA NIPĀTA

LONDON
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
BY HENRY FROWDE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WARPHOUSE AMEN CORNER, E.C.

PREFATORY REMARKS

In the preparation of this volume containing the CATUKKA NIPĀTA I have had the use of three additional Manuscripts namely B K 122 B K 123 (Burmese writing) from the King's Library in the India Office Library and S M (Sinhalese character) a very accurate manuscript on palm leaves in my own collection. The Burmese texts are copies of the same original which have no variant readings of any consequence and are always cited as B K.

In the Sinhalese manuscripts of the Aṅguttara there are no titles of vagga's nor uddana's after the tenth vagga (dutiya paññāsaka). The omission has been supplied by the Burmese copies. The Commentary has titles of vagga's agreeing with those in the Burmese manuscripts except that it has Kosiya vagga for Kesi vagga (No 12) and Brahmana vagga for Yodhajiva vagga (No 19).

We again get a tag at the end of the last vagga as in the third nipata (Aṅguttara pt 1 p 163) which is repeated at the end of the final vagga in all the remaining nipatas (v-xi).

I have preferred in most cases the Sinhalese to the Burmese readings. In some instances perhaps both are wrong. On p 214 (Sutta 200 §§ 9 17) for the Sinhalese lection *apajjhayaṭi* and the Burmese *sampajjhayaṭi* we ought to read *pajjhayaṭi* the explanation given in the Commentary (see Jat III p 584 where *pajjhayaṭi* means to be consumed with grief). *Apajjhayaṭi* from the root *dhya* usually signifies to muse consider though in Sanskrit it has quite the

opposite meaning. In the *Maṃbima-Nikāya* 50, p. 331, we find *jhāyati*, *paṃjhāyati*, *niṃjhāyati*, *apaṃjhāyati* used with probably little variation of meaning. There may have arisen, perhaps, some confusion of meaning between the prepositional compounds of the two roots *dhyā* and *kshā*, which have only one form in Pāli.

Our text (iv 199, p. 211) enables us to correct a slight error in a parallel phrase in the *Dīpavamsa* XII 32, p. 61, "[*Tambapanni*] *tantā kulakajātā gulāgunthikajātā muñjababbajabhūtā*" translated by Dr. Oldenberg as follows — "It [*Tambapanni*] is exhausted, high-born people have become (as it were) people covered with sores, and have become (feeble like) *Muñja* or *Babbaja* grass." The *Anguttara* has "*ayam loko tantākulakajāto gulāgundikajāto* (v l *gulāgunthikajāto*) *muñjababbajabhūto*" All the epithets in the *Dīpavamsa* belong to *Tambapanni* and involve a plant-metaphor.

We must read *tantākulakajāto* (= *tanta-ākulakajāto*), that is, *tantam viya ākulajāto* = entangled, matted together, *gulā* or *gulā* cannot mean here sores or pimples, but probably knobs, *gundika* or *gunthika* may signify excrescences, and *gulāgundikajāto*, blighted.

There is a passage in the *Dhammapada* commentary (p. 209), not noticed by Childers, in which *gandikajātā* (? = *gundikajātā*) is applied to flowers.

"*Yathā nāma kusalo mālākāro pupphānāmam parivattā tarunamakulāni ca pānakaviddhāni ca milītāni ca gandikajātāni ca pupphāni vajjetvā sobhanāni sujātāni*" *eva pupphāni emāti*," &c.

I have added indexes of "Subjects and Words," "Proper Names," and "Gāthās," as in Part I.

I take this opportunity of expressing my best thanks to Dr. Rost for the loan of the fine MSS. from the King's Collection, and I have again to express my great indebtedness to Dr. Trenckner for the long loan of his accurate transcript of the Copenhagen Manuscript.

¹ Cf. *gantthikāhata*, Sum. p. 199.

ABBREVIATIONS

S T Turnour MS (Sinhalese writing)

S D MS. in my own collection (Sinhalese writing)

S Com Commentary (Sinhalese writing) in my own collection

S Tr Copenhagen MS. from Dr Trenchner's transcript.

S M MS (Sinhalese writing) in my own collection

B K MSS. in Burmese writing 122 123 in the King's Collection India Office Library

TABLE OF VAGGAS IN THE CATUKKA NIPATA

1	BHAKKADAGĀMA VAGGA	PAGE 1
2	CĀRA VAGGA	11
3	URUVELA VAGGA	20
4	CĀKKA VAGGA	82
5	ROHITASSA VAGGA	44
6	PUSSEḶḶIPIṢAṆḌA VAGGA	54
7	PATTAKAMMA VAGGA	65
8	ĀPANNĀKA VAGGA	76
9	MACALA VAGGA	83
10	ĀSURA VAGGA	91
11	VALĀṆAKA VAGGA	103
12.	KĒSI VAGGA ¹	113
13	BHĀYA VAGGA	121
14.	PUGGALA VAGGA	133
15	ĀBHĪ VAGGA	139
16	INDRIYA VAGGA	143
17	PAṬIPADĀ VAGGA	149
18	SĀSUKANTIKĀ VAGGA	171
19	YODHĀJĪVA VAGGA	170
20	MAHĪ VAGGA	185
21	SAPPURISA VAGGA	217
22	SOBHANA VAGGA	225
23	SUCARITA VAGGA	228
24.	KAMMA VAGGA	230
25	ĀPATTI VAGGA	230
26	ABHISSĀ VAGGA	246

¹ Com Kosiya vagga

Com Brahmana vagga

[Anguttara-Nikāya

CAṬṬAKA NIPĀTA]

KAMO TAMSA KIM O VATO BHĀṬITO TWILA TWUDUN ==

1.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagava Vajjisu viharati Bhandagame. Tatra kho Bhagava bhikkhu aman-
tesu — Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato
paccassosum. Bhagava etad avoca

2. Catunnam bhikkhave dhammanam ananubodha appa-
tivedha evam idam dīgham addhanam sandhavitam samsa-
ritam mamañ c eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesam catunnam ?

3. Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodha appativedha
evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhavitam samsaritam
mamañ c eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave sama-
dhissa ananubodha appativedha pe Ariyaya
bhikkhave paññaya ananubodha appativedha pe
Ariyaya bhikkhave vimuttaya ananubodha appativedha
evam idam dīgham addhanam sandhavitam samsaritam
mamañ c eva tumhākañ ca.

4. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyam sīlam anubuddham paṭi-
viddham ariyo samadhi anubuddho paṭividdho ariya
pañña anubuddha paṭividdha ariya vimutti anubuddha
paṭividdha, uccinna bhavañanha klāna bhavanetti n atthi
dāni punabbhavo ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vutva Sugato atthāparam
etad avoca satthā —

This sutta occurs in M. P. S. IV 2-8

- ‘ Sīlam samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā
 Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassmā
 Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsī bhikkhūnam
 Dukkhaṣṣ’ antakaṃ satthā cakkhumā paṇinibbuto ti.

2.

1 Catuḥi bhikkhave dhammehi asaṃannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati Katamehi catuḥi ?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena asaṃannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati Ariyena bhikkhave samādhimā asaṃannāgato pe Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya asaṃannāgato pe Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā asaṃannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuḥi dhammehi asaṃannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati

2 Catuḥi bhikkhave dhammehi saṃannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati Katamehi catuḥi ?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena saṃannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati

Ariyena bhikkhave samādhimā saṃannāgato pe

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya saṃannāgato pe

Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā saṃannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuḥi dhammehi saṃannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccatīti

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca puna āgatā

Kaṭam kiccā tatam¹ iṃmam² sukheṇānvāgatam sukhān ti³

3.⁴

1 Catuḥi bhikkhave dhammehi saṃannāgato bālo ayyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam paṇibhātī sāvajjo

¹ S Tr 1atā

² B K dhammam

³ See Th I. 63

⁴ Compare III 9

ca hoti sanuvajjo viññunam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī
Katamehi catuhi ?

Ananuvicca अपariyogahetva avanparahassa vannaṃ bha
sati ananuvicca अपariyogahetva vannarahassa avannaṃ
bhasati, ananuvicca अपariyogahetva appasadanīye thane pa
sadam upadamseti ananuvicca अपariyogahetva pasadanīye
thane appasadam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi avyatto asappu
riso khatam upahatam attanam pariharati savajjo ca hoti
sanuvajjo ca viññunam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī.

2 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato pandito
vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati
anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññunam bahuñ ca puñ
ñam pasavatī Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogahetva avanārahassa avannaṃ bha
sati anuvicca pariyogahetva vannarahassa vannaṃ bha
sati, anuvicca pariyogahetva appasadanīye thane appasadam
upadamseti anuvicca pariyogahetva pasadanīye thane pa
sadam upadamseti Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dham
mehi samannagato pandito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anu
pahatam attānam anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññunam
bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī.

- 3 Yo nandiyam pasamsati
Tam va nindati yo pasamsiyo
Vicinati mukhena so kalim
Kalina tena sukham na vindati
Appamatto ayam kali
Yo akkhesu dhanaparajayo
✓ Sabbassapi sahapi attanā
Ayam eva mahantataro * kali
Yo sugatesu manam padosaye.
Satam sahasraṇam nirabbudanam
Chattimsa 3 ca pañca ca 4 abbudani 5

* All these verses recur S N III. 10 2-4 p 124 S 'vi.
1 9 p 140 B K. mahattataro

3 B K. S. Tr chattimsati S. M. chattimsatim pañca ca

4 Omitted by B K. B Ph 5 B K. nirabbudani

Yam ariyagarahī¹ nīyam upeti
Vācam manañ ca paṇḍhāya pāpakan ti²

4.

1 Catusu bhikkhave micchāpatipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam paṇharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati Katamesu catusu?

Mātaṇ bhikkhave micchāpatipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam paṇharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave micchāpatipajjamāno . pe . Tathāgate bhikkhave micchāpatipajjamāno . pe Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave micchāpatipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam paṇharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati Imesu kho bhikkhave micchāpatipajjamāno bālo . bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati

2. Catusu bhikkhave sammāpatipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam paṇharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati Katamesu catusu?

Mātaṇ bhikkhave sammāpatipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam paṇharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave sammāpatipajjamāno . pe

Tathāgate bhikkhave sammāpatipajjamāno . pe

Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave sammāpatipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam paṇharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati Imesu kho bhikkhave sammāpatipajjamāno paṇḍito . bahuñ ca puññam pasavatīti

3 Mātaṇ pitari cāpi yo micchā patipajjati
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

¹ B`Ph ariyagarahī tam

² B. Ph. asappuriso vācam na vāya pāpakan ti

Bahuñ ca so pasavati aññānam tadiso naro
 Taya ¹ adhammacariyaya matapitusu pandita
 Idh eva nam garahanti peccapayañ ² ca gacchati

Matari pitari cāpi yo sammā patipajjati
 Tathagato va Sambuddho athara tassa savako
 Bahuñ ca so pasavati puññam otadiso naro
 Taya nam dhammacariyaya matapitusu pandita
 Idh eva ³ nam pasamsanti pecca saggo ⁴ pamodantīti.

5 5

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamaṇa
 lokasmim Katamo cattaro?

Anusotagami puggalo patisotagami puggalo thitatto
 puggalo tinno paraṅgato thalo tittathā brahmano

Katamo ca bhikkhave anusotagami puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kamo ca patisevati pā
 pañ ca kammam karoti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anuso
 tagami puggalo

Katamo ca bhikkhave patisotagami puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kamo ca na patisevati
 papañ ca kammam na karoti sahapi dukkhena sahapi do
 mamasena assamukho pi rudamaṇo paripunnāma parisud
 dham brahmacariyaṃ carati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave
 patisotagami puggalo

Katamo ca bhikkhave thitatto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pañcannam orambhagi
 yannam saññojananam parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tathā
 parinibbayaṃ anavattidhammo tasma loka. Ayam vuccati
 bhikkhave thitatto puggalo

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo tinno paraṅgato thalo
 tittathā brahmano?

¹ All the MSS of text read Taya nam &c. S. Com omits
 nam which is against the metre

² S M S Tr Idha eva. ³ B K. peccapayam

⁴ B. Ph. sagge ca, B K. pacca saggo ⁵ Recurs P P iv 27

Idha bhikkhave ekaeco puggalo āsavānam khayā anāśavam ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim dutthi' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vibharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo tinno pāragato thole tūthati biāhmano Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti

2 Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā
avītarāgā idha kāmabhogino
Punappunam jāti-jarūpagāmī te
tanhādhipannā anusotagāmino
Tasmā hi dhūo idh' upatthitā satī
kāmo ca pāpe ca asevamāno
Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme
patisotagāmīti tam āhu puggalam

3 Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca
paripunnasekko apahānadhammo¹
Cetovasippatto² samāhitindriyo
sa ve thitatto ti naio pavuccati
Paṇovaiā³ yassa samecca dhammā
vidhūpitā atthagatā, na santi
Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccati

6.5

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anuppanno, appassuto sutena uppanno, bahussuto sutena anuppanno,⁶ bahussuto sutena uppanno

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

¹ B K apahānadhammo, S D, S T, S M asabhānadhammo

² So in all the MSS

³ B K paṇovaiā

⁴ B K sace muni vusita°

⁵ Recus P P iv 28

⁶ B K anupapanno

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam geyyam, veyyakaranam gatha, udanam itivuttakam jatakam abbhutadhammam vedallam so tassa appakassa sutassa na attham aññaya na dhammam aññaya dhammanudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam vedallam so tassa appakassa sutassa attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammanudhamma patipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam vedallam so tassa bahukassa sutassa na attham aññaya na dhammam aññaya dhammanudhamma patipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam vedallam so tassa bahukassa sutassa attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammanudhamma patipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamana lokasmin ti.

2 Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu asamahito

Ubhayena nam garahanti silato ca sutena ca

Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu sasamahito

Silato nam pasamsanti nassa ¹ sampajjato sutam

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu asamahito

Silato nam garahanti nassa ² sampajjato sutam

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito

Ubhayena nam pasamsanti silato ca sutena ca

Bahussutam dhammadhāyam sappanānam Buddhasāva-
kam

Nekkham¹ jambonadass' eva ko tam ninditum aīahati

Devāpi nam pasamsanti Brahmunāpi pasamsito ti

7

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā
dhammadhāyā dhammānudhamma-patipannā sangham
sobhenti Katame cattāro?

Bhikkhu bhikkhave vyatto vinito visārado bahussuto
dhammadhāyo dhammānudhamma-patipanno sangham
sobhetti, bhikkhunī bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visāradā bahus-
sutā dhammānudhamma-patipannā sangham sobhetti,
upāsako bhikkhave vyatto sangham sobhetti, upāsikā
bhikkhave vyattā sangham sobhetti Ime kho bhikkhave
cattāro vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhammadhāyā
dhammānudhamma-patipannā sangham sobhenti

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca

bahussuto dhammadhāyo ca hoti

Dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī

sa² tādiso vuccati sanghasobhano³

Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno bhikkhunī ca bahussutā

Upāsako ca yo saddho yā ca saddhā upāsikā

Ete kho sangham sobhenti ete hi sanghasobhanā ti

8.

Cattāri¹ imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi
vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhanthānam⁴ pati-

¹ B K nikkham ² B K omits sa ³ B K sobhano

⁴ See Sum 31, Anāgata v 67 and MN 12 71-2

janatī parisasu sīhanādam nadatī brahmacakkam pavattotī.
Katamanī cattarī ?

Sammāsambuddhasa te patījanato ime dhamma ana
bhūsamibuddha ti—tatra vata mam samano va brahmano va
devo va Maro va Brahma va Koci va lokasmim sahadhām
mena patīcodessatī¹ ti—nimittam etam bhikkhave na sama
nupassamī Etam p aham² bhikkhave nimittam asam
anupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesarajjappatto
viharamī khīnasavassa te patījanato ime asava aparikkhīnā
ti—tatra vata mam samano va brahmano va patīco-
dessatīti nimittam etam bhikkhave na samanupassamī
Etam p aham² bhikkhave nimittam samanupassanto
khemappatto abhayappatto vesarajjappatto viharamī ye
kho pana³ te antarayijhāgāmma vutta te patīsevato nalam
antarayayati—tatra vata mam samano va brahmano
patīcodessatīti nimittam etam bhikkhave na samanupas-
samī viharamī yassa kho pana te atthaya dhammo
desato so na niyyatī takkarassa samma dukkhakkhayayati—
tatra vata mam samano va brahmano patīcodessatīti
nimittam etam bhikkhave na samanupassamī viha-
ramī. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattarī Tathagatassa vesara-
jjanī yehi vesarajjehi samannagato Tathagato asabhantha
nam patījanatī parisasu sīhanādam nadatī brahmacakkam
pavattotī

Ye keci⁴ me vādapathu puthussita
yam nissita samanabrahmanā ca
Tathagatam patvāna te bhavanti
visaradam vādapathatī vuttam⁴ m
Yo dhammacakkam abhibhaya kevalīm⁵
pavattayī sabbabhutanukampī
Tam tadīsam devamanussa sottham
satīa namassanti bhavassa pāragun⁶ ti

¹ B K patīcodissati B K Etam aham

³ B K. ye ca kho pan eto ⁴ SS vuttam

⁵ B K. kevalo ⁶ B K. bhavapāragun

9.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave tanhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati Katame cattāro?

Cīvarāhetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, pindapātahetu vā senāsana¹hetu vā itibhāvābhava²hetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro tanhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati

Tanhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhānam samsāram
Itthabhāvaññathābhāvam samsāram nātivattati
Etam ādinavam nātvā tanham dukkhassa sambhavam
Vitatanto anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti

10.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave yogo Katamo cattāro?

Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, ditthi-yogo, aviṇṇa-yogo

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāma-yogo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissai³anañ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tassa kāmānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca ādinavañ ca nissai³anañ ca yathābhūtam appajānato yo kāmesu kāmāyogo kāmānandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapi⁴pāsā kāmapi⁴lāho kāmaj⁵hosānam kāmata⁶nhā sānu⁷seti ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmāyogo.

Iti kāmāyogo, bhavayogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānam samudayañ ca . . . nissai³anañ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tassa bhavānam samudayañ ca nissai³anañ ca yathābhūtam appajānato yo bhavesu bhavāyogo bhavanandī bhavasneho bhavamucchā bhavapi⁴pāsā bhavapi⁴lāho bhavaj⁵hosānam bhavata⁶nhā sānu⁷seti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhavayogo

Iti kāmāyogo bhavayogo, ditthiyogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ditthīnam samudayañ ca . . . nissai³anañ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tassa ditthīnam samudayañ ca nissai³anañ ca yathābhūtam appajānato

yo ditthussu ditthurago ditthinandi ditthussneho ditthimuccha
ditthipipasa ditthiparijāho ditthajjhosanam ditthitanha
sanuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ditthiyogo

Iti kāmāyogo bhavāyogo ditthiyogo avijjāyogo ca
katham hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channam phassayatananam samu-
dayaṇi ca nissaraṇaṇi ca yathabhutam nappajjanati tassa
channam phassayatananam samudayaṇi ca nissaraṇaṇi
ca yathabhutam appajjanato ya ehasu phassayatanesu avijja
asūlanam sanuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyogo
Iti kāmāyogo bhavāyogo ditthiyogo avijjāyogo

Samyutto papakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkileschi
ponobhaviheki sadarehi dukkhavipakehi ayatim jatujaru
maranikehi tasmā ayogakkhemī ti vuccati Ime kho bhik-
khavo cattaro yogā

2 Cattaro me bhikkhave visamāyoga Katame cattaro ?

Kamāyoga visamāyoga bhavāyoga visamāyogo ditthiyoga
visamāyogo avijjāyoga visamāyogo

Katamo ca bhikkhave kamāyoga visamāyogo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kamanam samudayaṇi ca attha-
gamaṇi ca assadaṇi ca adinavaṇi ca nissaraṇaṇi ca yatha
bhutam pajanati tassa kamanam samudayaṇi ca
nissaraṇaṇi ca yathabhutam pajanato yo kamesu kamarago
kamanandi kamasneho kamamuccha kamapipasa kama-
parijāho kamajjhosanam kamatanha sa nanuseti—ayam
vuccati bhikkhave kamāyoga visamāyogo

Iti kamāyogavisamāyogo bhavāyoga visamāyogo ca katham
hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānam samudayaṇi ca
nissaraṇaṇi ca yathabhutam pajanati tassa bhavanam
samudayaṇi ca nissaraṇaṇi ca yathabhutam pajanato
yo bhavesu bhavarago bhavatanha sa nanuseti—
ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhavāyoga visamāyogo Iti
kamāyoga visamāyogo bhavāyoga visamāyogo ditthiyoga
visamāyogo ca katham hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ditthinam samudayaṇi ca

nissaiānañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa dīttihīnam samudayañ ca nissaiānañ ca yathābhūtam pajānato yo dīttisū dīttihīnāgo dīttihī-tanbā sa nānuseti¹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave dīttihīyoga-vīsamīyogo

Iti kāmīyoga-vīsamīyogo, bhavīyoga-vīsamīyogo, dīttihīyoga-vīsamīyogo, avījjīyoga-vīsamīyogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco chaṇṇam phassīyatānānam samudayañ ca nissaiānañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa chaṇṇam phassīyatānānam samudayañ ca nissaiānañ ca yathābhūtam pajānato yā ehasu phassīyatānesu avījjā aññānam sa nānuseti² ayam vuccati bhikkhave avījjīyoga-vīsamīyogo Iti kāmīyoga-vīsamīyogo avījjīyoga-vīsamīyogo

Vīsamīyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesikehi ponobhaviṇehi sadāhehi dukkha-vīpākehi āyatim jātijarāmaṇikehi tasmā yogakkhemī ti vuccati Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vīsamīyogā ti

- 2 Kāmīyogena samyuttā bhavīyogena cūbhayam
Dīttihīyogena samyuttā avījjīyā puiakkhatā³
Sattā gacchanti samsāram jātimaṇaṇagāmīno
Ye ca kāme paṇiññāya bhavīyogañ ca sabbaso
Dīttihīyogam samūhacca avījjañ ca vījjīyagam
Sabbīyoga-vīsamīyuttā te ve yogātīgāmīno ti⁴

VAGGO 5 PATHAVO

Tati' uddānam bhavati

Anubuddham papatitam dve khatā⁶ anusotam⁷ pañcamam

¹ S D sānuseti ² S M S D S Tī sānānuseti.

³ B K puiakkhatā ⁴ B K atīgāmūṇi.

⁵ S Com Bhandagāmavaggo B K Tanhāyogavaggo

⁶ S D katam S. M S T khatam B K khatā.

⁷ S M S D anusocata. S T. anusota ca

Appassuto ca sobbheti¹ vesarajjam tanhuyogena to dassa
ti.

11.

1 Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kamavitakko
va vyupadavitakko va vihimsavitakko² va tañ ce³ bhikkhu
adhivaseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na
anābhavam gameti⁴ carañ ce pi⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam
bhuto anātapī anottapī satatam samitam kusito hinavariyo
ti vuccati. Tthitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati
kamavitakko va vihimsavitakko² va tañ ce bhikkhu
adhivaseti na anābhavam gameti tthito ce⁵ pi bhik
khavo bhikkhu evambhuto anatapī anottapī satatam samī
tam kusito hinavariyo ti vuccati. Nissinnassa ce pi bhik
khavo bhikkhuno uppajjati kamavitakko va vihimsa
vitakko² va tañ ce bhikkhu adhivaseti na anābhavam
gameti nissinno ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhuto
anatapī anottapī satatam samitam kusito hinavariyo ti
vuccati. Sayanassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ Jaga
rassa uppajjati kamavitakko va vihimsavitakko² va
tañ ce bhikkhu adhivaseti na anābhavam gameti
sayano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ jagaro pi evambhuto
anatapī hinavariyo ti vuccati.

2. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kamavi
takko va vihimsāvitakko² va tañ ce bhikkhu nadhivā
seti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anābhavam gameti
carañ ce pi⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhuto atapī ottapī
satatam samitam araddhaviariyo pahitatto ti vuccati.
Tthitassa ce pi bhikkhuno araddhaviariyo pahitatto ti
vuccati. Nissinnassa ce pi bhikkhave araddhaviariyo
pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayanassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶
jāgarassa uppajjati kamavitakko va vihimsa vitakko²
va tañ ce bhikkhu nadhivaseti pajahati vinodeti vyanti

¹ S D S T sobbhonti S M sobbhonti.

S S tañ ca, but afterwards tañ ce ³ B K. gūmeti

⁴ B K. caranto pi. S M caram pi ⁵ B K omits ce

⁶ No space in MSS ⁷ B K. S Tr caram pi

ka¹roti anabhāvam gameti, sāyano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu
jāgāro pi evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi satatam samitam āad-
dhavūyo pahitatto ti vuccati

Ca¹am vā yadi vā titt¹ham nisinno udā vā sayam
Yo vitakkam vitakketi pāpākam gehanissitam
Kummaggapatipanno so mohaneyyesu mucchito
Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu phutthum¹ sambodhim uttamam
Yo ca ca¹am vā titt¹ham vā nisinno udā vā sayam
Vitakkam samayitvāna vitakkūpasame¹ iato
Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu phutthum sambodhim uttaman
ti

12.

Sampanna-sīlā bhikkhave viha¹iatha sampanna-pāti-
mokkhā pātimokkhasamvāiasamvutā viha¹iatha ācā¹go-
caiasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samā-
dāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu² Sampanna-sīlānam bhik-
khave viha¹iatam sampanna-pātimokkhānam pātimokkha-
samvāiasamvutānam viharatam ācā¹gocaiasampannānam,
anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvīnam, samādāya sikkhatam
sikkhāpadesu kim assa uttarim ka¹aniyam? Ca¹ato ce pi
bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhi¹jhā-vyāpādo vīgato hoti, thī¹nā-
mūddham uddhaccakukkucam vicikicchā pahīnā honti,
ā¹addham hoti vū¹iyam asallīnam, upatthitā satī asā¹mū-
tha, passaddho kāyo asā¹addho, samā¹hitam citta¹m ekag-
gam ca¹am pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi
satatam samitam ā¹addhavūyo pahitatto ti vuccati
Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhi¹jhā-vyāpādo
vīgato hoti citta¹m ekaggam thito pi bhik-
khave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi satatam samitam
ā¹addhavūyo pahitatto ti vuccati Nisinnassa ce pi bhik-
khave bhikkhuno abhi¹jhā-vyāpādo vīgato hoti citta¹m
ekaggam nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto . .

¹ S M sutthu

² This sentence occurs in Akankheyya Sutta MN 6.
p-33

araddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati Sayanassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jagarassa abhijja vyapado vigato hoti
cittam ekaggam — sayano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jagaro evambhuto atapi ottapi satatam samutam araddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati ti.

Yatam¹ care yatam¹ tutthe yatam ācche vatam¹ saye
Yatam sammūjaye bhikkhu vatam anam pasaraye
Uddham tiriyaṃ apaciṇaṃ yavata jagato gati
Samvēkkhita ca dhammānaṃ khandhanam udayavyayam³
Ceto-samāthasamūcay sikkhamanam sada satam
Satatam pahitatto ti sūhu bhikkhum tathavidhan ti

13

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sammappadhaṇaṇi Katamaṇi cattari?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannam akusalanam papakānam dhammanam anuppadaya chandam janeti va yamati viriyam arabbhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati ✓
uppannam papakanam akusalanam dhammanam pahnaya chandam janeti vayamati viriyam arabbhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati anuppannam kusalanam dhammanam uppadaya chandam janeti vayamati viriyam arabbhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati uppannam kusalanam dhammanam thūtiya asammosaṃ bhūyobhavaya vepullaya bhayaṇaya paripuriya chandam janeti vayamati viriyam arabbhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati Imāni kho bhikkhave cattari sammappadhaṇaṇi.

Sammappadhana Maradheyadhibhuno⁴

te aṅga jatamarapabhayassa paragu

Te tustaṃ jetva Maram savahanam te aneja

sabbam⁵ Namucibalam upatīvatta te sukhata ti

B K. B Ph vatha.

B K yatha sammūjare bhikkhu (? bahu)

³ B K udayabbayam S M udayabandhanam

⁴ B K. abhibhuta S Com ādhibhuta.

⁵ S. D S. T saccam B K sabbam S, Tr saddham

14

Cattā' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni Katamāni cattāni ?
Samvaiappadhānam, pahānappadhānam, bhāvanappa-
dhānam, anuakkhanappadhānam ?

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvaiappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhuno disvā na nimittag-
gāhī hoti nānuvyaūjanaggāhī hoti yatvādhikāyanam enam
cakkhundiyam asamvutam vihairantam abhiyjhādomanassā
pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa samvaiāya
patipajjati iakkhati cakkhundiyam cakkhundiyam samvaram
āpajjati, sotena saddam sutvā pe . ghānena
gandham ghāyitvā pe . mūhāya rasam sāyitvā
pe . kāyena photthabbam phusitvā . pe .
manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyaū-
janaggāhī yatvādhikāyanam enam manindiyam asamvutam
vihairantam abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā
anvāssaveyyum tassa samvaiāya patipajjati iakkhati ma-
nindiyam manindiyam samvaram āpajjati Idam vuccati
bhikkhave samvaiappadhānam

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nā-
dhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṇoti anabhāvam gameti,
uppannam vyāpādavitakkam pe . , uppannam
vihimsāvitakkam pe . uppannuppanne pāpake
akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṇoti
anabhāvam gameti Idam vuccati bhikkhave pahāna-
ppadhānam

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhangam bhāveti
vivekanissitam viāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossagga-
paimānam dhammavicayasambojjhangam bhāveti . pe
viayasambojjhangam bhāveti pe . . pītisa-
bojjhangam bhāveti pe . passaddhisambojjhan-
gam bhāveti pe . samādhisambojjhangam bhāveti
pe . upekkhāsambojjhangam bhāveti vivekanissi-
tam viāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapaimānam
Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam

Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhamam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam bhaddakam samadhi
nimittam anurakkhati atthikasāññam pajavakasaññam¹
vinīlakasaññam vipubbakasaññam vīcehuddakasaññam ud
dhumatakasaññam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anurak
khanappadhamam. Imañ kho bhikkhave cattari padhanan
ti.

Samvaro ca pahanāñ ca bhavana anurakkhana

Ete padhana cattaro desitadiccabandhuno

Yehi bhikkhu idh atapī khayam dukkhasa papuroti

15

Catasso ima bhikkhave aggapaññattiyo katama ca
tasso ?

Etadaggam bhikkhave attabbhavinam yadidam Rahu
asurindo etadaggam bhikkhave kamabhoginam yadidam
rāja Mandhata etadaggam bhikkhave adhipateyyanam
yadidam Maro papīma, sadevake bhikkhave loke samarake
sābrahmake sāsamanabrāhmaṇīya pajāya sadevamanus
saya Tathagato aggam akkhayati araham sammāsam
buddho

Ima kho bhikkhave catasso aggapaññattiyo ti

Rah aggam attabbhavinam Mandhata kamabhoginam

Maro adhipateyyanam jiddhaya yassa jālam

Uddham tūryam apacīnam yavuta jagato gati

Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggam pavuccatīti.

16

Cattar imañ bhikkhave sokkhummāṇi. Katamañ
cattāri ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpasokkhummena samānagato
hoti paramena tena ca rūpasokkhummena aññam rūpa
sokkhummam uttaritaram vā pañītataram vā na samānu
passati tena ca rūpasokkhummena aññam rūpasokkhummam
uttaritaram va pañītataram va na pattheti, vedanasokkhum

mena samānāgato hoti paṇāmena tena ca vedanā-
sokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummam uttariṭṭaṃ vā
paṇiṭṭaṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca vedanāsokhum-
mena aññam vedanāsokhummam uttariṭṭaṃ vā paṇiṭ-
ṭaṃ vā na paṭṭheti, saññāsokhummena . . . pe . . . na
paṭṭheti, sankhārasokhummena pe . . . na paṭṭheti.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni sokhummanī

Rūpasokhummatam ñatvā vedanānañ ca sambhavam
Saññā yato ca¹ samudeti attham gacchati yattha ca
Sankhāre pariato ñatvā dukkhato no ca attato
Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu santo santipade iato
Dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māiam savāhanan ti

17.

Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni Katamāni
cattāni?

Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim
gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati Imāni kho bhikkhave
cattāni agatigamanāni

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati
Nihīyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimāti

18.

Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni
cattāni?

Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na
mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho
bhikkhave cattāni nāgatigamanāni

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam nātivattati
Āpūyati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

19.

Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni Katamāni
cattāni?

Chandagatim gacchati bhayagatim gacchati Imani
kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamananīti.

Cattar imani bhikkhave nagatigamanani Katamani
cattari ?

Na chandagatim gacchati na bhayagatim gacchati.
Imani kho bhikkhave cattari natigamananīti

Chanda dosa bhaya mohā yo dhammam ativattati

Nibhiyati tassa yaso kalapakkhe va candima

Chanda dosa bhaya moha yo dhammam nativattati

Āpurati taasa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

20

Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhattuddesako
(yathābhatam) nikkhitto evam niraye Katamehi catuhī ?

Ohandagatim gacchati bhayagatim gacchati Imehi
kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammehi samannagato bhattud
desako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhattuddesako
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehi catuhī ?

Na chandagatim gacchati na bhayagatim gacchati.
Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammehi samannagato
bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

Ye keci kamesu asaṇṇatā jana¹

Adhammika honti adhammagarava

Chandā ca dosa ca bhaya ca gāmino

Parisaṅkasaṇṇo ca pan esa vuocati

Evam hi vuttam samano na jānata

Tasma hi te sappurisa passamsiya

Dhamme tṛitā ye na karonti pāpakam

Na chandā dosā na bhaya ca gāmino

Parisaṇṇa maṇḍo ca pan esa vuccati

Evam hi vuttam samano na janatati.

Caravaggo [dutiyo]

Tassa uddanam —

Caram silam padhanam samvaram paṇṇatti paṇcamam
Sukhumam tayo agati bhattuddesena te dasā ti.

¹ S T asaṇṇata janā.

² B K parisaṅkato

1 Ekam¹ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapindikassa ānāme Tattha kho Bhagavā
bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante ti te bhik-
khū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

Ekam idāham bhikkhave samayam Uruvelāyam viharāmi
nagga Neiañjaiāya tīne Ajapāla-nigodhe pathamābhisam-
buddho Tassa mayham bhikkhave iahogaṭassa paṭisal-
līnassa evam cetaso paṭivittakko udāpādi dukkham kho
agāiavo² viharati appatisso, kin nu kho aham samanāmi vā
bhāhmanāmi vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyāmi
ti? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṃ apāpīpūassa
kho aham silakkhandhassa pāpīpūriyā aññāmi samanāmi vā
bhāhmanāmi vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyāmi
na kho panāham passāmi sadevake loke samānake
sabrahmaṇe sassamanābhāhmanāya pajāya sadevamanus-
sāya aññāmi samanāmi vā bhāhmanāmi vā attanā silasam-
pannataṃ yam aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya
vihareyyāmi, apāpīpūassa kho aham samādhikkhandhassa
pāpīpūriyā aññāmi samanāmi vā bhāhmanāmi vā sakkatvā
garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyāmi na kho panāham
passāmi sadevake loke aññāmi samanāmi vā bhāh-
manāmi vā attanā samādhisampannataṃ yam aham sak-
katvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyāmi, apāpīpūassa kho
aham paññākkhandhassa pāpīpūriyā vihareyyāmi⁴ na
ho panāham passāmi sadevake loke . . aññāmi sama-
nāmi vā bhāhmanāmi vā attanā vimuttisampannataṃ yam
aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyāmi ti

Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṃ Yānnūnāham yo
pāyam dhammo⁵ mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammam
sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyāmi ti?

2 Atha⁶ kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mama cetasā

¹ B K inserts Evam me sutam before ekam

² omitted by B K

³ B K garuṃ katvā

⁴ S S omit apāpīpūassa kho aham vimuttikkhandhassa, &c

⁵ B. K yvāyam dhammo

⁶ Compare M 1 5 4

cetopari¹vitakkam² āyaya seyyathapi- nama bālava puriso
sammūjitam³ va baham pasareyya pasaritam va baham
sammūjeyya, evam eva Brahmalo⁴ke antarāhito mama
purato paturahosi ! 4

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampatī ekamsam
uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhinajanumandalam puthuvīyam
nīhantva yenāham ten añjalim panametva mam etad
avoca

Evam etam Bhagava evam etam sugata ye pi te bhante
ahe⁵sum atit⁶am addhanam arahanto sammāsambuddha te pi
bhav⁷anto³ dhammam yeva sakkatva garukatva upanissaya
vihari⁸msu ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anagatam addhanam
arahanto sammāsambuddha te pi bhavanto³ dhammam
yeva sakkatva garukatva upanissaya viharanti⁴ Bhagava
pi bhante etarahi⁵ araham sammāsambuddho dhammam
yeva sakkatva garukatva upanissāya viharatūti. Idam
avoca Brahma Sahampatī idam vatva athaparam etad
avoca

Ye c abbhātita sambuddha ye ca buddha anagata
Yo c etarahi⁵ sambuddho bahūnam sokanasano
Sabbe saddhammagaruno vihasu viharanti ca
Atha pi viharissanti⁴ esa buddhana⁶ dhammata⁷ 4
Tasma hi āttakamena mahāntam⁸ abhikkhaṅkata⁹ -
Saddhammo garukatabbo saram buddhana⁶ sasanan ti.⁷

Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahma Sahampatī, idam vatvā
mam abhivadetva padakkhinam katva tatth eva antara-
dhayati. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ayyhesa-
nam¹⁰ veditva attano ca patirupam yo pāyam dhammo maya¹¹
abbhāsambuddho tam eva dhammam sakkatva garukatva
upanissaya vihasim yato ca⁸ kho bhikkhave sangho pi
mahattena samannagato atha me sanghe pi tibba garavo ti.

B K. sammūjitam

B K. panametva

³ B K. B bhagavanto

⁴ B K viharissanti

⁵ B K. Ye c etarahi

⁶ B K mahattim

⁷ Samyutta VI. 1 2.

⁸ B K. omits ca.

22.

1 Ekam idāham bhikkhave samayam Uruvelāyam viharāmi nayā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pathamā-bhisambuddho Atha kho bhikkhave sambahulā brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppatṭā yenāham ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamivā mayā saddhim sammodimsu sammodanīyam katham sūānīyam vītisaṅcivā ekamantam nisīdimsu Ekamantam nisinnā kho bhikkhave te brāhmaṇā maṃ etad avocum . Sutam ne bho Gotama na samano Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimantetīti, tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath' eva na hi bhavam Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidaṃ bho Gotamo na sampannam evāti

2. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi

Na vata 'me¹ āyasmanto jānanti theṇam vā² thera-kāraṇe vā dhamme

Vuddho ce pi bhikkhave hoti asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca hoti akālāvādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī aṃayaavādī anidānavatim vācam bhāsītā akālena anapadesam aparivāntavatim anatthasamhitam, atha kho so bho theṇo teva³ sankham gacchati Dāhāro ce pi bhikkhave hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā so ca hoti kālāvādī bhūtavādī attavādī dhammavādī aṃayaavādī nidānavatim vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesam parivāntavatim atthasamhitam, atha kho so pandito theṇo teva³ sankham gacchati

3 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave theṇa-kāraṇā dhammā Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvāsaṃvuto viharatī ācāriyagocarasampanno anumattesu vajesu bhayaḍassāvi samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu bahussuto

¹ B K na yime

² B K there ca

³ B K teva

hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhamma ādikalyana
majjhakalyana¹ pariyosana kalyana sāttha savyaṭṭjana
kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyam abhiva
danti tatharūpa² assa dhamma bahussuta honti dhātā³
vacasa paricita manasānupekkhita⁴ dīṭṭhīya suppatividdha,
cetunnāṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetāsikanāṃ dīṭṭadhammāku
khavīharanāṃ nikāmalabhi⁵ hoti akicchalabhi⁶ akamralabhi,
āsavāṇaṃ khaya āsavāṇaṃ cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam
dīṭṭh eva dhamme sayam abhūṇa⁷ sacchikatva upaṇā
pajja viharati. Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattaro therakarana
dhammā

Yo uddhatena cūtena samphaṇ ca bahu bhāsati
Asamāhita saṅkappo asaddhammarato mago
Āra so thavaṛeyyambha papadīṭṭhi anadaro
Yo ca silena sampanno sutavā patibhanava¹
Saññāto dhiro dhammesu paññāyattha² vipassati
Paṇaṇa sabbadhammanāṃ akhilo patibhanava.
Palinajātumarano brahmacariyassa kevali
Tam aham vadāmi therō ti yassa no santi āsava
Āsavanāṃ khaya bhikkhu therō iti³ pavuccatīti

23

(urdhva)

1 Loko bhikkhave Tathagatena abhisambuddho lokasamā
Tathagato viśamyutto, lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathagatena
abhisambuddho lokasamudayo Tathagatassa paṇiṇo lokani
rodho bhikkhave Tathagatena abhisambuddho lokanirodho
Tathagatassa sacchikatva lokanirodhagamini paṭipada bhik
khava Tathagatena abhisambuddho lokanirodhagamini
paṭipada Tathagatassa bhavita.

2 Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa samarakassa
sabrāhmaṇassa sāsamanabrahmaṇiya pajaya sadevama
nussaya dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariye-

¹ B K. sattham janam dhātā. See Cull IX. 5 1

B K. samphaṇ ca bahum bhāsati. See Cull VII. 1

3 S S Sampalca bahu &c.

⁴ B K. paññāyattham

⁵ B K. iti S S ti

sītam anuvijeanītam manasā sabbam¹ tam Tathāgatenā abhisambuddham, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati Yañ ca bhikkhave iattim Tathāgato abhisambujjhati yañ ca iattim paṇinibbāyati yam etasmim antaie bhāsati lapati niddisati sabbam tam tatth' eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati

3 Yathāvādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākāṇi yathākāṇi, tathāvādī itī yathāvādī tathākāṇi yathākāṇi tathāvādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti²

Sadevake bhikkhave loke samāneke sabrahmake sassamanabrahmanīyā pajāya sadevamanussūya Tathāgato abhībhū anabhībhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati

Sabbam lokam abhiññāya sabbaloke yathā tathā
Sabbaloka³-vīsamyaṭṭo sabbaloke anūpayo⁴
Sa ve sabbābhībhū dhīro sabbagantha-pamocano
Putthassa⁵ paṇamā santi nibbānam akutobhayam
Esa khināsavo Buddho anīgho chinnaśamsayo
Sabbakammakkhayam patto vimutto upadhisankhaye
Esa so Bhagavā Buddho esa sīho anuttaro
Sadevakassa lokassa brahmacakkam pavattayī
Iti devamanussā ca ye Buddham saṇaṇam gatā
Sangamma tam namassanti mahantam vītasāradam
Danto damayatam settho santo samayatam isi
Mutto mocayatam aggo tinno tārayatam vaio
Iti h' etam namassanti mahantam vītasāradam
Sadevakasmim lokasmim n' atthi te patipuggalo ti

24.

Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Kālakālāme⁶
Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū paccassosum Bhagavā etad
avoca

¹ S S sammā

² See Sumangala pp 66, 67

³ S T sabbaloke, B K sabbam lokam

⁴ B K anuppayo

⁵ P B K phutthassa

⁶ S M Kālakālāme

Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa sassamana
 brahmaniya pajaya sadevamanussaya dittham sutam
 mutam¹ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasa
 tam aham janami Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa
 pajaya devamanussaya dittham sutam manasa
 tam aham² abbhāññasim tam Tathagatassa viditam tam
 Tathagato na upatthāsi Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa
 lokassa pajaya devamanussaya dittham sutam
 manasa tam aham janami ti vadeyyam tam mama assa
 musa tam aham janami ca na ca janamiti vadeyyam,
 tam p assa tadissam eva, tam aham neva janami na na
 janamiti vadeyyam tam mama assa kaḷi. Iti kho bhik
 khave Tathagato dāttha³ dātthabbam dittham na maññati
 adittham na maññati dātthabbam na maññati dāttharam
 na maññati sutva sotabbam sutam na maññati asutam na
 maññati sotabbam na maññati sotaram na maññati mutva
 motabbam mutam na maññati amutam na maññati
 mottabam na maññati motaram na maññati viññatva
 viññatabbam viññātam na maññati aviññātam na mañ
 ñati viññatabbam na maññati viññātaram na maññati.
 Iti kho bhikkhave Tathagato dittha suta muta viññātabbesu
 dhammesu tadī se yeva tadī tamha ca pana tadī tamha
 añño⁴ tadī uttaritaro va panitataro va n atthi vadamiti !

Yam kinci dittham va sutam mutam va ajjhositam sacca
 mutam paresam⁵

Na tesu tadī sayā⁶ samvufesu saccam musam⁷ va pi
 param dabeyyam

Etan ca sallam patigacca⁸ disvā ajjhosita yattha paga
 visatta

¹ S T omits tam aham

B K na ca for ca na ca. ³ B K dittha.

⁴ B K tadī yeva|| tadī yev eka|| tamha ca pana tadimha
 añño S S tadī se yeva &c S M tadī so

⁵ B K. Yam kinci dittham sutam vā mutam va ajjhositam
 saccam musa paresam

⁶ B K tadī sayam S M tadī sayana

⁷ B K saccam musa. ⁸ B K patikaccam

निर्वोक्तान्यनुमादो निर्वोक्तो नोतिष्यति
 इति श्रुत्वा श्रुतेर्हीमुपादानहागह ॥२॥

Jānāmi passāmi tath'eva etam ajjhositam n'atthi Tathā-gatāna¹ ti.

25.

1 Na-y-idam bhikkhave brahammacariyam vussati janaku-
hanattham na janalapanattham na lābhasakkā²asilokā-
nisamsattham na itivādappamokkhānisamsattham na iti
mam jano jānātūti Atha kho idam bhikkhave brahma-
cariyam vussati samvārattham pahānattham v³nāgattham
nuodhatthan ti

2 Samvārattham pahānattham brahammacariyam anūtiham¹
Adesayī so Bhagavā nibbānogadbagāminam
Esa maggo mahantehi² anuyāto mahesihi
Ye ca³ tam patipajanti yathā Buddhena desitam
Dukkhass' antam karissanti satthu sāsana⁴kāmo ti

26.

1 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā singi unnalā
asamāhitā na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā
ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca
te imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim v¹uūhim vepullam
āpajanti Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā
dhūā atthaddhā susamāhitā te ca² kho me bhikkhave
bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū
imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmim dhammavinaye
vuddhim v¹uūhim vepullam āpajantīti

2 Kuhā thaddhā lapā singi unnalā asamāhitā
Na te dhamme v¹uūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite
Nikkuhā nillapā dhūā atthaddhā susamāhitā
Te ve dhamme v¹uūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti

27.

1 Cattā¹ imāni bhikkhave appāni ca² sulabbāni ca³ tāni
ca anavajjāni Katamāni cattāni?

Pamsukūlam bhikkhave cīvarāna⁴m appāni ca sulabbāni

¹ B K anūtiyam

² B K mahantehi

³ B K ye ca, S S omits ca

⁴ Omitted by B K

ca tañ ca anavajjam pindiyalopo bhikkhave bhojananam
appañ ca sulabbhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam rukkhamulam
bhikkhave senasañanam appañ ca sulabbhañ ca tañ ca
anavajjam putimuttam bhikkhave bhēsajjanam appañ ca
sulabbhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam

Imaṃ kho bhikkhave cattari appaṇi ca sulabbhaṇi ca
taṇi ca anavajjaṇi yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appena
ca¹ tuttho hoti sulabhena ca idam assaṃham aññataram
samaññan ti vadamāsi

- 2 Anavajjena tutthassa appena sulabhena ca
Senasaṇaṇ ca arabbha cīvaram paṇabhojanam
Vighato hoti cittassa dīsa na patihāññanti
Ye c assa dhamma akkhata samaññassānulomika-^h
Adhiggaḥita tutthassa appamattassa sikkhato ti.

28

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave ariyavamsa aggañña rattañña
vamsañña poraṇa aggañña asaṅkinnapubba na saṅkiyaṇti
na saṅkiyissanti appatikuttha samanehi brahmanehi viñ
ñuhi. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritareṇa
cīvareṇa itaritaracīvara santutthiya ca vannaṇaṇa na ca
cīvarahetu anesaṇam appatirupam apajjati, aladdha ca
cīvaram na paritassati laddha ca cīvaram agatthito
amucchito anajjhoppaṇno³ adīnavadassavi ñissaraṇapañño
paribhūjati⁴ taya ca paṇa itaritaracīvarasantutthiya
n evattaṇ ukkhaṇseti no param vāmbheti Yo hi tattha
dakkho analaso sampajano patissato ayam vuccati bhik
khave bhikkhu poraṇe⁵ aggaññe ariyavamsa thito

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itari
tareṇa pīḍapataṇa itaritarapīḍapatasantutthiya ca van
naṇaṇa na ca pīḍapatahetu anesaṇam appatirupam apajjati
aladdha ca pīḍapātam na paritassati laddha ca pīḍa
pātam agatthito amucchito anajjhoppaṇno adīnavadassavi

¹ Omitted by B K. B K. agatthito ³ anajjhoppaṇno

⁴ See M N 55 p 369

⁵ S. S. poraṇo occasionally further on poraṇe

nissai anapañño paibhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītai apindapā-
tasantutthiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no paiaṃ vambhetai
Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam
vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu poiāne aggaññe ariyavamsse
thito

Puna ca paiaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti
itarītaiena senāsanena itarītai senāsanasantutthiyā ca
vannavādī na ca senāsanana hetu anesanaṃ appatnūpam
āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati laddhā ca
senāsanam agathito amucchito anajjhoppanno ādīnavadassāvī
nissai anapañño paibhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītai senāsa-
nasantutthiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no paiaṃ vambhetai
Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam
vuccati bhikkhu poiāne aggaññe ariyavamsse thito

Puna ca paiaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāvanāāmo hoti bhā-
vanāato pahānāāmo hoti pahānāto tāya ca pana bhāva-
nāāmatāya bhāvanāatīyā pahānāāmatāya pahānāatīyā
n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no paiaṃ vambhetai Yo hi tattha
dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhik-
khava bhikkhu poiāne aggaññe ariyavamsse thito

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavamsā aggaññā rattaññā
vamsaññā poiānā asankinnā asankinnapubbā na sankī-
yanti na sankīyissanti appatikkutthā samanehi brāhmanehi
viññūhi

2 Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi ariyavamschi samau-
nāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva
ariyam sahatī na tam ariyatī sahatī, pacchimāya ce pi
disāya viharati sveva ariyam sahatī na tam ariyatī sahatī,
uttarāya ce pi disāya dakkhināya ce pi disāya viharati
sveva ariyam sahatī na tam ariyatī sahatī Tam kissa hetu?
Ariyatī sahatī ti bhikkhave dhūo ti

3 Nāriyatī sahatī dhūam nāriyatī dhūam sahatī ¹

Dhūo ca ariyam sahatī dhūo hi ariyatī sahatī ²

¹ S S, S Com nāriyatī dhūa sahatī, S D nāriyatī dhūam
hatī, B K. nāriyatī dhūam sahatī

² S T dhūo ti ariyam sahatī, S Com, S D dhūo hi ariyatī
sahatī, B K dhūo hi ariyatī sahatī

^{1a} Samma ^{2a}hammaviyakatam panunnam³ kho nivaraye⁴
Nekkham³ jambonadass eva ko tam nuditum arahati?
Deva pi nam pasamsanti brahmuna pi pasamanto ti.

29

1 Cattar imani bhikkhave dhammapadan aggaññani rat-
taññani vamsaññani poranani asankinnani asankinnapub-
bani na sankiyanti na sankiyissanti appatikutthani sama-
nehi va brahmanehi va viññuhu Katamani cattari?

Anabhijjha bhikkhave dhammapadam aggaññam rattañ-
ñam vamsaññam poranam asankinnam asankinnapubbam
na sankiyati na sankiyissati appatikuttham samanehi va
brahmanehi va viññuhu, ayyapado bhikkhave dhamma-
dam viññuhu sammāsati bhikkhave dhamma-
padam viññuhu sammāsamadhi bhikkhave dhamma-
dam viññuhu.

Imani kho bhikkhave cattari dhammapadan aggaññani
t taññani vamsaññani poranani asankinnani asankinna-
pubbani na sankiyanti na sankiyissanti appatikutthani
samanehi va brahmanehi va viññuhiti.

2 Anabhijjalu vihareyya avyāpannena cetasa

Sato ekaggacittasā¹ ajjhantam susamahito ti

30

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Rajagahe viharati Gijjhakuto
pabbate Tena kho pana samayena sambhula abhiññāta
abhiññātā paribbajaka Sappiniya² tire⁴ paribbajakarame
pativissanti, seyyathidam³ Annabhāro Varadhāro Sakuludaya
ca paribbajako aññe ca abhiññāta paribbajaka

Atha kho Bhagava sayanhasamayam patissallanā vutthito
yena Sappiniya tīram paribbajakaramo ten upasankami,
upasankamitva paññatte asane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bha-
gava te paribbajake etad avoca

2 Cattar imani paribbajaka dhammapadan aggaññani

¹ S T S. M saccakammaviyakatam S D saccakam-
mavihayinam S Com. B K. sabbakammavihayinam

S S panunnam kho B K. panunnako niro

³ B K. nikkham ⁴ B K. Sippiniyā nadiyā tire

1attaññāni 'vamsaññāni poiānāni asankinnāni asankin-
napubbāni na sankīyanti na sankīyissanti appatikutthāni
samanehi vā brāhmanehi vā viññūhi Katamāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā paṭibbājakā dhammapadam aggaññam 1at-
taññam vamsaññam poiānam asankinnam asankinnapub-
bam na sankīyati na sankīyissati appatikuttham samanehi
vā brāhmanehi vā viññūhi, avyāpado paṭibbājakā dham-
mapadam viññūhi, sammāsatī paṭibbājakā dham-
mapadam viññūhi, sammāsamādhī paṭibbājakā dham-
mapadam viññūhi

Imāni kho paṭibbājakā cattāni dhammapadāni aggaññāni
viññūhi

3 Yokho paṭibbājakā¹ evam vadeyya aham etam anabhi-
jjham dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmāsu
tibba-sāiāgam samanam vā brāhmanam vā paññāpessāmīti
tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu pas-
sāmi'ssa ānubhāvan² ti So vata paṭibbājakā anabhijjhā
dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmāsu tibba-
sāiāgam samanam vā brāhmanam vā paññāpessatīti n'etam
thānam vijjati Yo kho paṭibbājakā evam vadeyya aham
etam avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpaunacit-
tam padutthamanasankappam samanam vā brāhmanam vā
paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam etu vadatu
vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti So vata paṭibbājakā
avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpaunacittam pa-
dutthamanasankappam paññāpessatīti n'etam thānam
vijjati Yo kho paṭibbājakā evam vadeyya—aham etam
sammāsatim dhammapadam paccakkhāya mutthassatim³
asampajānam samanam vā brāhmanam vā paññāpessāmīti
tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam etu vadatu vyāharatā
passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti So vata paṭibbājakā sammā-
satim dhammapadam paccakkhāya mutthassatim asampa-
jānam samanam vā brāhmanam vā paññāpessatīti n'etam
thānam vijjati Yo kho paṭibbājakā evam vadeyya aham
etam sammāsamādhim dhammapadam paccakkhāya asa-
māhitam vibhantacittam samanam vā brāhmanam vā
paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu

¹ B K reads paṭibbājako throughout ² B K ssānubhāvanti

vyaharatu passamī ssa ānubhavan ti So vata paribbajaka
sammāsamadhūm dhammapadam paññāpessatīti n
etam thanam vūjati

4 Yo kho paribbajaka imani cattari dhammapadani
garahitabbam patikkositabbam maññeyya tassa¹ dīth
eva dhamme cattaro sāhadhammika vadānupata garayha
thanā² agacchanti Katame cattaro?

Anabhijham ce bhāvam dhammapadam garahati patik
kosati ye ca hi³ abhijhalu kamesu tibbasaraga samanabrah
mana te bhoto puja⁴ te bhoto pasamsa avyapadañ ce
bhavam dhammapadam garahati patikkosati ye ca hi⁵
vyapannacitta paduttthamanasaukappa te bhoto puja⁴ te
bhoto pasamsa, sammāsatiñ ce bhavam dhammapadam gara
hati patikkosati ye ca hi⁵ mūtthassati asampajana samana
brahmana te bhoto puja te bhoto pasamsa sammāsamadhū
ce bhavam garahati patikkosati ye ca hi asamahita vibhanta
citta samanabrahmanā te bhoto puja te bhoto pasamsa.

5 Ye kho paribbajaka imani cattari dhammapadani
garahitabbam patikkositabbam maññeyya tassa dīth eva
dhamme ime⁶ cattaro sāhadhammika vadānupata garayha
thanā agacchanti Ye pi te paribbajaka ahesum ukkala
Vassam-Bhaññā⁷ ahetuvada akiriya vāda natthikavada te
pi imāni cattari dhammapadani na garahitabbam na patik
kositam amāññimsu Tam kiassa hetu? Nindabyarogāna
uparamhhabhayāti⁸

6 Avyapanno sādā sato ajjhattam suñnamahito

— Abhijhā vinaye sikkham appamatto ti vuccatīti.

Uruvelavaggo [tatiyo]

Tass uddanam —

Dve Uruvela loko kaliko⁹ brahmacariyena pancamam
Kūham santutthi vamsa¹⁰ dhammapadam paribbajakena
cati

¹ B K tattha

² B K garayham thanam

³ B K omits hi.

⁴ B K. puja.

⁵ B K. cañ altered to ca

⁶ B K omits ime

⁷ B K. vassabhiññā.

⁸ B K upavādabhayati.

⁹ S D loka kalako

¹⁰ S D vassa S. Tr vaso

31.

1 Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samannāgatānam devamanussānam catucakkam pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cuass' eva mahantatam repullatam pāpunanti bhogesu Katamāni cattāni?

Patnūpadesa^{vā}so, sappurissūpassayo, attasammāpanidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni cakkāni yehi samannāgatānam devamanussānam catucakkam pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cuass' eva mahantatam repullatam pāpunanti bhogesu

2 Patnūpe vase dese ariya mittakaro siyā

Sammā panidhisampanno pubbe puññakato na

Dhaññam dhanam yaso kitti sukhañ c' etam adbhavattitī

32.

1 Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave sangahavatthūni Katamāni cattāni?

Dānam, peyyavajjam,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā²

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni sangahavatthūni

2 Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ^{ca} atthacariyā ca³ yā idha Samānattatā dhammesu⁴ tattha tattha yathāham

Ete kho sangahā loke iathass'āni⁵ vā yāyato

Ete ca sangahā nāssu⁶ na mātā puttakāianā

Labetha mānam pūjam vā pitā vā puttakāianā

Yasmā ca sangahā⁷ ete samavekkhanti panditā

Tasmā mahantam⁸ papponti pāsamsā ca bhavanti te ti

¹ S T peyyogam

² B K samānattaka, S D samānattanā ca

³ B K omits ca

⁴ B K S T have ca before dhammesu

⁵ S T iathassāni, S D āni ca

⁶ S S nāssu, B K nassu

⁷ B K. sangahā

⁸ B K mahattam.

33

Siho bhikkhave migarajā sayanhasamayam asaya nikkhamati asaya nikkhamitva vijambhati vijambhitva samanta catuddisā anuviloketi samanta catuddisā anuviloketva tikkhattum sīhanadam nadati tikkhattum sīhanadam naditva gocaraya pakkamati. Ye kho pana bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pana sihasa migarāñño nadato saddam sunanti vebhuvvona bhayam samvegam santasam apajjanti—bilam bilā aya pavasanti dakam dakasaya pavasanti vanam vanasoyā pavasanti ākasam pakkhuno bhajanti. Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño naga gamanigamarājadhanisu dalhehi varattehi bandhaneli baddha³ te pi tani bandhanani sañchudditva⁴ sampadaletva bhita muttakarīsam⁵ cājamana yena va tena va palayanti. Evam mahāuddhiko kho bhikkhave siho migaraja tiracchānagatanam pāpānam evam mahesakkho evam mahanubhavo.

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yada Tathagato loke uppajjati, araham sammāsambuddho vijjācāranasampanno sugato lokavīda anuttaro purisa⁶ sammāsārathi sattha devamanussānam Buddho, Bhagava. So dhammam deseti—iti sakkāyo⁶ iti sakkāyūsamudayo iti sakkāyānīrodho iti sakkāyanīrodha gāminī patipada ti. Ye pi te bhikkhave deva dīghayuka vānavanto sukhabhūta⁵ uccesu vīmanesu ciratthitika te pi Tathagatassa dhammadesanānam sutva yebhuyyena bhayam, samvegam santasam apajjanti—anicca vata kira bho mayam samāna niccā⁷ amba ti amaññimha addhava kira⁶ bho mayam samāna dhuva amhāti amaññimha asassata ca⁶ kira bho mayam samānā sassata ti amaññimha⁷ Mayam pi⁸ kira bho aniccā addhava asassata sakkāyapariyapanna ti. Evam mahāuddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathagato sadevakaessa lokassa evam mahesakkho evam mahanubhavo ti.

¹ B. K. udakam udaka^o

S. Tr. reads pakkhuno

³ S. Tr. bandha.

⁴ B. K. sañchudditva.

⁵ B. K. bahula.

⁶ B. K. vata.

⁷ B. K. sassatāmhāti amaññimha

⁸ R. K. omits pi.

3. Yādā Buddho abhiññāyā dhammacakkam pavattayī
 Sadevakassa lokassa satthā appatipuggalo
 Sakkāyañ ca muddhañ ca sakkāyassa ca sambhavam
 Ariyañ c'atthagikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmi-
 nam

Ye pi dighāyukā devā vannayanto yasassino
 Bhītā santāsam āpādam sīhass' ev' itare migā te
 Avitivattā sakkāyam¹ aniccā va kha bho mayam
 Sutvā arahato vākyam vipparamuttassa tādino ti

34.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave aggappasādhā Katame
 cattāro?

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā
 bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā
 nevasaññināsaññino² vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati
 ariham sammāsambuddho Ye bhikkhave Buddhe pa-
 sannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo
 vipāko hoti

Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā sankhatā³ ariyo atthagiko
 maggo tesam aggam akkhāyati Ye bhikkhave ariye
 atthagike magge pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana
 pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti

2, Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā sankhatā vā asankhatā
 vā vuāgo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati yadidam
 madanimmadāno pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vattū-
 pacchedo⁴ tanhakkhayo vuāgo muddho nibbānam Ye
 bhikkhave dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana
 pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti

Yāvatā bhikkhave sanghā vā gaṇā vā, Tathāgatasāvaka-
 sangho tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidam cattāro puṇisayū-
 gāni attha puṇisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasangho
 āhūneyyo pāhūneyya, dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttarānam¹
 puññakkhetam lokassa

¹ S D sakko yam

² S S nevasaññino nāsaññino

³ B K insets vā asankhatā vā

⁴ S D, S T vaddhūpacchedo

Ye bhikkhave saughe pasannā aggo aggo vipako
hoti Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro aggappasadatā.

8 Aggato ve pasannānam aggam¹ dhammam vijanatanā
Agge Buddhhe² pasannanam dakkhinevyo anuttaro
Agge dhamme pasannanam viragupasame sukho
Agge sanghe pasannanam puñḍakkhotte anuttaro
Aggasmim dānam dādatam aggam puñḍam pavaddhati
Aggam anyuḥ ca vānho ca yaso kitti sukham balam
Aggassa data medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito
Devabhūto manusso va aggappatto pamodati

35

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Rajagale vibharati Vesuvane
Kalandakanivape³ Atha kho Vassakaro brahmano Ma
gadhamahumatto yena Bhagava ten upasankami upa
sankamitva Bhagavata saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam
katham saraniyam vīṭṭisaretya ekamantam uisidi Eka
mantam nisinnō kho Vassakaro brahmano Bhagavantam
etad avoca Catuhi kho mayam bho Gotama dhammehi
samannagatan mahāpañḍam mahapurisam pañḍapema
Katamehi cattuhi?

2 Idha bho Gotama bahussuto hoti tassa tass eva
suta⁴ jātāssa tass eva kho pano bhasitassa attham janati
ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho ayam imassa bhasitassa
attho ti. Satima kho pana hoti cirakatam pi cirabhasitam
pi sarita anu⁵garitā yam kho pana tam gahatthakam kin
karaniyam tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatr upayati
mamsaya samannagato alam katum alam samvidhātum
Imehi kho mayam bho Gotama catuhi dhammehi saman
nagatan mahāpañḍam mahapurisam pañḍapema Sace
me pana bho Gotama anumoditabham anumodatu me
bhavam Gotamo sace pana me bhavam Gotamo patikkosi
tabbam patikkhesatu pana⁶ me bhavam Gotamo ti

3 \ eva kho tyāham brahmana anumodami na patik

S S aggam B K. agga

S D agge subuddhe

³ B K kalandakanivape

⁴ B K omits pana

kosāmi Cātuhī kho aham biāhmana dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpuṇisam paññāpemi Katamehi catuhī ?

Idha biāhmana bahujanahitāya patipāṇno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahu 'ssa janatā ariye ñāye patitthāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāna-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā¹ so² yam vitakkam ākankhati vitakketum tam vitakkam vitakketi yam vitakkam nākankhati vitakketum na tam vitakkam vitakketi, yam sankappam ākankhati sankappetum tam³ sankappam sankappeti yam sankappam nākankhati sankappetum na tam sankappam sankappeti Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathesu, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukha-vihāṇānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīalābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme savam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati N'eva kho tyāham biāhmana anumodāmi na patikkosāmi Imehi kho aham biāhmana catuhī dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpuṇisam paññāpemi

4 Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama vāva subhāsitaṃ c' idam⁴ bhotā Gotamena Imehi ca mavam catuhī dhammehi samannāgatam bhavantam Gotamam dhāema, bhavam hi Gotamo bahujanahitāya patipāṇno bahujanasukhāya bahu te janatā ariye ñāye patitthāpitā yadidaṃ kalyānadhammatā kusaladhammatā,⁵ bhavam hi Gotamo yam vitakkam ākankhati vitakketum tam vitakkam vitakketi yam vitakkam nākankhati vitakketum na tam vitakkam vitakketi, yam sankappam ākankhati sankappetum tam sankappam sankappeti yam sankappam nākankhati sankappetum na tam sankappam sankappeti Bhavam hi Gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathesu bhavam hi Gotamo catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihāṇānam nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasīalābhī, bhavam hi Gotamo āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme . viharatīti

¹ B K dhammatāya ² S D read yo, S T₁ has so

³ S T na. ⁴ B K idam ⁵ S T₁, S T-dhammatāya

5 Addha kho tyaham brahmana asajja upanivaca bha-
 nta api ca tyaham vyakarissami aham hi brahmana
 bahujanahutaya patipanno bahujanasukhaya bahu me janata
 ariye ñaye patitthapita yadidam kalyana-dhammata kusala
 dhammatā Aham hi brahmana yam vitakkam akankhami
 vitakketum tam vitakkam vitakkemi yam vitakkam na
 kanhami vitakketum na tam vitakkam vitakkemi yam
 sankappam akankhami sankappetum tam sankappam sañ-
 kappemi yam sankappam nakankhami sankappetum na tam
 sankappam sankappemi Aham hi brahmana cetovasip-
 pato vitaklapathesu aham hi brahmana cetunnam jhan-
 anam abhicetasikanam ditthadhammasukhavihāranam
 akasiralañhi aham hi brahmana asavanam khaya
 anasavam cetovimuttim paññavimuttim ditth eva dhamme
 viharami.

6 Yo vedī sabbasattanam maccupasa pamocanam
 Hitam devamanussanam³ ñayam dhammam pakasayi
 Yam ve⁴ disva ca sutra ca pasidati bahujano
 Maggamaggassa kusalaṃ katakiccā⁵ anasavam
 Buddho antimasarīro mahapañño mahapuriso⁵ ti
 vuccatīti

36

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagava antara ca Ukkattham⁶
 antara ca Setabbyam⁷ addhanamaggapatipanno hoti
 Dono pi sudam brahmano antara ca Ukkattham antara
 ca Setabbyam⁷ addhanamaggapatipanno hoti Addasa⁸
 kho Dono brahmano Bhagavato padesu cakkhāni saḥassa-
 ranī sanemikāni sañabhikāni sabbākaraparipurāni disva
 assa etad ahoṃ Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata
 bho na vat imāni manussabhūtassa padāni bhavissanti

¹ S D vāḥha. S Tr pasaya mocanam B K pasap°

³ S D hinato va manussanam S. T hitanova manus-
 sānam ⁴ B K S T S D yam ve S Tr yañce.

⁵ MSS mahapañño mahapuriso See Dh. 852

⁶ S T Ukkatthum

⁷ B K S Tr Setavyam S D setabbyam

⁸ B K addasa

2 Atha kho Bhagavā maggā¹ ukkamma aññatarasmim
 ukkhamūle nisīdi pallankam ābhuyitvā ujum kāyam pani-
 dhāya paṇimukham satim upatthapetvā Atha kho Dono
 brāhmano Bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasā Bha-
 gavantam aññatarasmim ukkhamūle nisinnam, pāsādikam
 pāsādanīyam santindīyam santamānasam uttamaññam-
 mathasamatham anuppattam² dāntam guttam sant-
 indīyam³ nāgam disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī,
 upasankamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca

Devo no bhavam bhavissatīti?

Na kho aham brāhmana devo bhavissāmīti

Gandhabbo no bhavam bhavissatīti

Na kho aham brāhmana gandhabbo bhavissāmīti

Yakkho no bhavam bhavissatīti

Na kho aham brāhmana yakkho bhavissāmīti

Manusso no bhavam bhavissatīti?

Na kho aham brāhmana manusso bhavissāmīti

Devo no bhavam bhavissatīti iti puttho samāno na
 kho aham brāhmana devo bhavissāmīti vadesi, gandhabbo
 no bhavam bhavissatīti iti puttho samāno na kho aham
 gandhabbo bhavissāmīti vadesi, yakkho vadesi, ma-
 nusso no bhavam bhavissatīti iti puttho samāno na
 kho aham brāhmana manusso bhavissāmīti vadesi, atha
 kho ko³ cārahi bhavam bhavissatīti?

3 Yesam kho aham brāhmana āsavānam appahinattā
 devo bhaveyyam te me āsavā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālā-
 vatthukatā anābhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, yesam
 kho aham brāhmana āsavānam appahinattā gandhabbo
 bhaveyyam yakkho bhaveyyam manusso bhaveyyam te me
 āsavā pahinā anuppādadhammā Seyyathāpi bhik-
 khave uppalam vā padumam vā pundarikam vā udae
 jātam udae samvaddham udakam⁴ accuggamma thātī

¹ S T₁ reads anuppattam tam

² S S, B K santindīyam, S D satindīyam

³ B K omits kho

⁴ S M udae acc°, S T₁ udakā acc°, B K udakā
 paccuggamma, titthatī

anupalīttam udakena evam eva kho brahmana loke jato
loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharāmi anupalitto
lokena Buddho ti mam brahmana dharehuti

- 4 Yena devupapāty asesa gandhabbo va vihangamo
Yakkhattam yena gaccheyyam manussattañ ca abbaje
Te mayham asava khīna viddhastā vinālikata
Pundarikam yathā vāggu toyē na upalīppati
Na upalīppāmi lokena, tasma buddho smi brah
manati

37

1. Catuḥ bhikkhave dhammehi sammānagato bhikkhu
abhabbo paribhaya nibbanassa eva santike katamehi
catuḥ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti indriyesu
guttadvāro hoti bhojane mattaññu hoti jagarivam anuvutto
hoti

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlava hoti patimokkhasam
varaśamvuto viharati ācārāgocārasampanno anumātesu
vājesu bhayadaśasavi sammādaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro
hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuna rūpam diṭṭva na
nimittaggāhī hoti nanūryāñjanaggāhī yatvadhīkaranam
enam cakkhundriyam āśamvutam viharantam abhiyjhā
domanassa papaka akusala dhamma anvaśśavertvum tassa
samvārya patipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhu
driye samvaram apajjati sotena saddam sutva pe
ghanena gandham ghaṇitva pe jivhaya rasam
sayitva pe kareṇa phoṭṭhlabbam phusitva
pe manasa dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti
nanūryāñjanaggāhī yatvadhīkaranam enam manindriyam
āśamvutam viharantam abhiyjhādomanassa papaka akusala

dhammā anvāsseyum tassa samvāyāya patipajjati, iakkhati manindriyam manindriye samvāyam āpajjati

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu patisaṅkhā vomiso āhāram āhāreti, n'eva daṭṭhāya na madhūya na mandanāya na vibhusanāya yāvad eva massa kāyassa thitiyā jāpanāya viḥimsūparatīyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti piṇḍanañ ca vedanañ patihankhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādes-sāmi, yātiā ca me bhavissati anavaṇṇatā ca phāsu-vihāro cāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgarīyam anuyutto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasam caṅkamena nisajjāya āvāranīyehi dhammehi cittam paṇisodheti, iattiyā patha-mam jāmam caṅkamena nisajjāya āvāranīyehi dhammehi cittam paṇisodheti, iattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhineva passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pādamaṃ accūdhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññāmaṃ manasikarītvā, iattiyā pacchi-mam jāmam caṅkamena nisajjāya āvāranīyehi dhammehi cittam paṇisodheti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgarīyam anuyutto hoti.²

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo pariḥānāya nibbānass eva santike ti

6 Sile patitthito bhikkhu indriyesu ca samvuto
Bhojanamhi ca mattaññu jāgarīyam anuyūjati

Evam viharāmāno pi³ ahoṇattam atandito

Bhāvayaṃ kusalam dhammam yogakkhemassa pat-tiyā

Appamādaṇato bhikkhu pamāde bhayadassivā +

Abhabbo pariḥānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti

¹ B K yātiā ca me

² See M N 53, pp 354-5 ✓

³ S T, S T₁, S D viharāmānāpi, B K viharā ātāpi

⁴ B K dassāvī

38

1 Panunnapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya
sāthesano passaddhakayasankhāro va patilīno ti vuccati

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panunnapaccekasacco
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṇi taṇi puthusamanābrah
mananāni puthupaccekasaccāni seyyathidam assato lokō
ti va assato loko ti va antava loko ti va anantava loko ti
va taṇi jīvāni taṇi sarīraṇi ti va aññāni jīvāni aññāni
sarīraṇi ti va hoti Tathagato param maraṇa ti va na
hoti Tathagato param maraṇa ti va hoti ca na hoti ca
Tathagato param maraṇa ti va neva hoti na na hoti
Tathagato param maraṇa ti va. Sabbāni ssa taṇi nunnāni
honti cattāni vāntāni muttāni pahīnāni patiṇissatthāni

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panunnapaccekasacco hoti

2 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasāthesano
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmāsana pahīna hoti
bhavāsana pahīna hoti brahmacariyesana patippassaddha
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasāthesano hoti.

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakayasankhāro
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahana duk
khasa ca pahana pubb eva somanassadomanassanāṃ
āttāgama adukkhamasukham upekkhasatipariśuddhim
catutthaṃjhanam upasampajja viharati

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakayasankhāro
hoti

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno aśūḥimano pahīno hoti
neclinnamulo tālavatthukato anabhavakato ayatim anup-
padadhammo

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti

Panunnapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya
sāthesano passaddhakayasankhāro patilīno ti vuccati

B. K Sabbāni cassa taṇi nunnāni honti panunnāni cattāni

- 5 Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyēsanā saha¹
 Iti saccaparāṃso ditthittihānā samussavā
 Sabbatāgavattassa tanhakkhavaṃmutuno
 Esanā patimissatthā ditthittihānā samūhatā
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu passaddho aparāṃto
 Mānabhisamayā buddho patilino ti vuccatī

39.

1 Attha kho Ujjayo² brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sam-
 modi sammodanivāṃ katham sarāṇivāṃ vītisañceti³ ekam-
 antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho Ujjāyo brāhmano
 Bhagavantam etad avoca Bhavam pi no Gotamo
 yaññam vānetitī?

2 Na kho aham brāhmana sabbam yaññam vānemi
 na pañāham brāhmana sabbam yaññam na vānemi.
 Yathāiūpe ca kho brāhmana yaññe gāvo haññanti ajelakā
 haññanti kukkutasūkai⁴ haññanti vīvidhā pānā saṅghātam
 āpajanti, evaiūpam kho aham brāhmana sāmambham
 yaññam na vānemi Tam kissa hetu? Evaiūpam hi
 brāhmana sāmambham yaññam na upasankamanti arahanto
 vā arahamaggam⁵ samāpannā vā Yathāiūpe ca kho
 brāhmana yaññe n' eva gāvo haññati na ajelakā haññati
 na kukkutasūkai⁴ haññati na vīvidhā pānā saṅghātam
 āpajanti, evaiūpam kho aham brāhmana māmambham
 yaññam vānemi yadidam nīccadānūm anukūlavāññam
 Tam kissa hetu? Evaiūpam hi brāhmana māmambham,
 yaññam upasankamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggam vā
 samāpannātī

3 4 Assamedham puṇisamedham sammāpāsam vācāpey-
 yam⁵

¹ S Tī, S D saha, S T, S M, S Com saha

² S D Ajjāyo, S Tī Ujjāyo ³ B K arahattamaggam

⁴ These verses occur Samyutta III 1 9

⁵ B K vācāpeyyam

Niraggalam maharambha na te honti mahapphala
 Ajeḷaka ca gavo ca vividha yatttha haññare
 Na tam sammaggata yaññam upayanti mahesino
 Ye ca yañña nirarambha yajanti anukulam sade
 Ajeḷakā ca gavo ca vividha n ettha haññare
 Tañ ca sammaggata vaññam upayanti mahesino
 Etam yajetha medhavi eso yañño mahapphalo
 Etam hi yajamanassa seyyo hoti na paṇiyo
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasidanti ca devatati

40

1 Atha kho Udayi brahmano yena Bhagava ten
 upasankamī upasankamitva Bhagavata pe
 Ekamantam nisīno kho Udayi brahmano Bhagavantam
 etad avoca —

Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññam vappetīti ?

2 Na kho aham brahmana sabbam vaññam vannemi
 na paṇaham brahmana sabbam yaññam na vannemi.
 Yatharupe kho brahmana yaññe gavo haññanti ajeḷaka
 haññanti kukkutasukara haññanti vividha paṇa saughātam
 appayanti evarupam kho aham brahmana sarambham
 yaññam na vannemi. Tam kassa hetu ? Evarupam hi
 brahmana sarambham yaññam na upasankamanti ara
 hanto va arahamaggam va samapanna Yatharupe ca
 kho brahmana yaññe n eva gavo haññanti na ajeḷaka
 haññanti na kukkutasukara haññanti na vividha paṇa
 saughātam appayanti evarupam kho aham brahmana
 nirarambham yaññam vannemi yadidaṃ naccadanam
 anukulayaññam Tam kassa hetu ? Evarupam hi brah
 mana nirarambham yaññam upasankamanti arahanto va
 arahamaggam va samapanna ti

3 Abhisankhatam nirarambham yaññam kaḷena kappi
 yam

— 100 —

S S Niraggalam mahayañña maharambha na te honti
 mahapphala.

S S yatttha na haññare

Tādisam upasamyanti ¹ saññatā brahammacariyā

² Vivattacchadā ³ ye loke vitivattakālamgatī ³

Yaññam etam pasamsanti buddhā puññassako vidā

Yaññe vā yadā vā saddhe bhāvyam ⁴ katvā yathā aham

Pasannacitto yajati ⁵ sukhette brahmacārisu

Suhutam suyittham supattam ⁶ dakkhineyyesu yam
katam

Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasidanti ca devatā

Evam yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā

Avyāpajjham sukham lokam pandito upapajjati ti

Cakkavaggo catuttho

Tass' uddānam

Cakko sangāho ⁷ siho - pasādo Vassakārena pañca-
mam

Loke ⁸ aparihāniyo patilīnena Ujjaṇo Udāyina te
dasā ti

41.

1 Catasso imā bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā Katamā
catasso?

Atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā
ditthadhammasukhavahāyā samvattati, atthi bhikkhave
samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā ² ānāḍassanapaṭilā-
bhāyā samvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā
bahulikatā ³ satīsāmpajaññāyā samvattati, atthi bhikkhave
samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānam khayāyā
samvattati

¹ B K upasamkanti

² S D, S T vivattacchaddā, B K vivatacchadā

³ S D, S T vitivattakathankathī, S T₁ vitivatta-
kulāmagatim, B K vitivattākulagatim, S M vivattac-
chaddā, S Com kālagati

⁴ S. D, S T bhayeyya, B K haccam katvā

⁵ B K -cittā yajanti ⁶ B K suyittham sampattam

⁷ B K sangaho

⁸ S S loke, B K Dono

2 Katama ca bhikkhave samadhibhavana bhavita bahulikata dittabadhammasukhavibhavana samvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivece eva kamehu po catutthajjhanaṃ upasampajja vibharati

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samadhibhavana bhavita bahulikata dittabadhammasukhavibhavana samvattati

3 Katama ca bhikkhave samadhibhavana bhavita bahulikata ānadaśśanapaṭilabhaya samvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu alokasaññāṃ manasi karoti diva saññāṃ adhiṭṭhanti yathā diva tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā diva Iti vivatena cetasaṃ aparīyonaddhena sappa bha am eittam bhaveti

Ayam vuccati samadhibhavana ānadaśśanapaṭila bhaya samvattati

4 Katama ca bhikkhave samadhibhavana satisaṃ pajāññaya samvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno vidita vedana uppajjanti vidita upaṭṭhahanti vidita abbhāttham gacchanti vidita saññā po vidita vitakka uppajjanti vidita upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbhāttham gacchanti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samadhibhavana satisaṃ pajāññaya samvattati.

5 Katama ca bhikkhave samadhibhavana āsava-
nāṃ khayaya samvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcupadunnakkhandhesu udarāyāyānupassī vibharati iti rūpaṃ iti rūpaṣaṇ samudayo iti rūpaṣa atthagamo iti vedanaṃ iti vedanaya samudayo iti vedanaya atthagamo iti saññā iti saññava samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo iti saṅkharaṃ iti saṅkharanāṃ samu-
dayo iti saṅkharānaṃ atthagamo iti viññānaṃ iti viññā-
naṣṣa samudayo iti viññānaṣṣa atthagamo

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samadhibhavana bhavita bahulikata āsavanam khayaya samvattati Ima kho bhikkhave catasso samadhibhavanā idaṃ ca paṇam etam sandhāya bhasitaṃ Parayane Punnakapaṇiṭhe

6 Saṅkhaya lokasmin parovaraṇi yas iñjitam natthi
kuhiñci loke

Sato¹ 'vidhūmo anigho nūāso atāni so jātiyaan ti
brūmīti²

42.

1 Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave pañhavyākāraṇāni Kata-
māni cattāni²

Atthi bhikkhave pañho ekamsavyākāraṇiyo, atthi bhik-
khave pañho patipucchā-vyākāraṇiyo, atthi bhikkhave
pañho thapaniyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho vibhajjavyākā-
raṇiyo

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni pañhavyākāraṇānīti

2 Ekamsa-vacanam ekam vibhajja-vacanam paṇam
Tatiyaṃ patipuccheyya catuttham paṇa thāpaye
Yo ca tesam tattha tattha jānāti anudhammatam
Catu pañhassa kusalo āhu bhikkhum tathāvidham
Duiāsado duppasaho gambhīro duppadhamsiyo³
Atha atthe anathe ca ubhayassa hoti kovidō
Anattham parivajjeti attham gāhāti pandito
Atthābhisaṃmayā dhiro pandito ti pavuccatīti

43.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokaṣmim Katame cattāro²

Kodhāgaṇu na saddhammagāṇu, makkhāgaṇu na sad-
dhammagāṇu, lābhāgaṇu na saddhammagāṇu, sakkāiāgaṇu
na saddhammagāṇu

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokaṣmim ti

2 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokaṣmim Katame cattāro²

Saddhammagāṇu na kodhagaṇu, saddhammagāṇu na
makkhagaṇu, saddhammagāṇu na lābhagaṇu, saddhamma-
gaṇu na sakkāiāgaṇu

¹ B K santo

² These verses occur Anguttara III 32 and Sutta Nipāta
V 4 6

³ S T₁, S D duppadhamsayo

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjāmana
lohasmin ti

- 3 Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu labhasakkharagarava
Na te dhamme viruhanti sammāsambuddhadesite
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca
Te ve dhamme viruhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

44

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave asaddhamma katame cat
taro ?

Kodhagaruta na saddhammagaruta makkhagaruta na
saddhammagaruta labhagaruta na saddhammagaruta sak
karagaruta na saddhammagaruta

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro asaddhamma

2. Cattaro me bhikkhave saddhamma. Katame cattaro ?
Saddhammagaruta na kodhagaruta saddhammag
aruta na sakkaragaruta

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro saddhammatī.

- 3 Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu labhasakkharagaravo
Sukhette puttibijam va saddhamme na viruhati
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca
Te ve dhamme viruhanti sneham anvayam iv'assa
dhati /

45

1 3 Ekam samayam Bhagava Savatthiyam viharati Jeta
vane Anāthapindikassa arame Atha kho Rohitasso deva
putto abhikkantaya rattiya abhikkantavanṇo kevalakappam
Jetavanam obhāsetva yena Bhagava ten upasankami upa
sankamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantam atthasi
Ekamantam tthito Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad
avoca

Yattha nu kho bhante na jayati na jiyvati na miyyati

B K garavo

B K. snehanvayam

3 This recurs in Samyutta II 8. 6

na cavati na uppajjati, sakkā nu kho no bhante gamanena lokāssa antam ātatum vā datthum vā pāpunitum vā ti?

Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na miyyati na miyyati na cavati na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ātāyāya datthayāya pattayāya¹ ti vadāmi.

2 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam e'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ātāyāya datthayāya pattayāya¹ ti vadāmi. Bhūtapubbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣim Bhojaputto iddhimā icchāsaṅgamo Tassa mayham bhante evaūpo jayo ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma dalhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito kātāhattho katupāsāṇo lahukena asanena appakasūna tūyāya tālacchāpim² ātipāteyya, evaūpo padavītiḥāro ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo Tassa mayham bhante evaūpena javeṇa samannāgataṣṣa evaūpena ca padavītiḥāreṇa evaūpam icchāgatam uppajji aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpuniṣṣāmi. So kho 'ham bhante aññati' eva asitapītakāyitasāyitā aññati' uccānapassāvakammā aññati niddākūlamatha-patīvimodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasatam gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antam antaīā³ kālakato Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam e'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā

yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ātāyāya datthayāya pattayāya¹ ti vadāmi.

3 Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ātāyāya datthayāya pattayāya¹ ti vadāmi, na cāham āvuso appatvā va lokassa antam dukkhassa antakīriyam vadāmi. Api cāham āvuso imasmim yeva byāmaṃmatte kalevare⁴ saññimhi⁵ samānake lokaṃ ca paññāpemi lokāsamudayaṃ ca lokanodhaṃ ca lokanodhagamim patipadan ti.

¹ B K ātāyāya datthayāya patteyyāya

² B K tālacchāpim ³ B K antaīā yeva

⁴ B. K kalevare ⁵ S S saññimhi, B K sasaññimhi.

- 4 Gamanena na pattabbo lokass² anto kudācanāṃ
 Na ca appatva lokantam dukkha³ atthi pamocanam
 Tasma⁴ hāve lohavidu sumedho lokanta⁵gu v⁶ṇṇatrabhūma
 cariyo
 Lokassa antam samitavi⁷ ūatva n⁸amsati lokam imam
 paraṇi cati

46

1 Atha kho Bhagava tassa rattiya accayena bhikkhu
 amantesi —Imam bhikkhave rattim Rohitasso devaputto
 abhikkantaya rattiya abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Jeta
 vanam obhasetva yon aham ten upasankami upasāṅka
 mitva mam abhivadetva ekamantam atthasi Ekamantam
 thito kho bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto mam etad
 avoca —Yattha nu kho na jayati na uppayati sakka
 nu kho so² bhante gamanena lokassa antam ūatum va
 datthum va papunitum vati?

Evam vutte aham bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam
 etad avoca —Yattha kho āvuso na jayati na uppayati
 na³ham tam gamanena lokassa antam ūatayyam datthay
 yam pattayyanti vadāmi

Evam vutte bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto mam etad
 avoca —Acchariyam⁴ bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subha
 sitam c idam bhante Bhagavata—yattha kho āvuso⁵ na
 jāyati na uppayati na⁶ham tam gamanena pattay
 yan ti vadāmi

Bhūtapubbam bhante Rohitasso nama isi aho⁷sam
 bhojaputto iddhuma vehasaṅgamo Tassa mayham bhante
 evarupo jayo aho⁸sī seyyathāpi nama dajhadhammo dhanug
 gaho sikkhito katahattho katapasano lahukena asanena
 appahāsirena tīriyam talacchatim atipateyya,⁹ evarupo
 padavītihero aho¹⁰sī seyyathāpi nama puratthima samudda
 pacchimo samuddo Tassa mayham bhante evarupena
 javena samannagatassa evarupena ca padavītiharena eva
 rapam icchagatam uppayi—aham gamanena lokass¹¹ antam
 pap¹²amāsamīti. So kho ham bhante aññatr eva asitapita-

¹ S T na.

² Not in S Tr

³ See M N 12 p 82

khāyitasāyitā aññati' eva uccālapassāvakammā aññati
 niddākīlamatha-pativinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatājīvī
 vassasatam gantvā appatvā va lokassa antam antaīā yeva
 kālakato Accharīyam bhante abbhutam yāva subhāsitam
 e' idam bhante Bhagavatā yattha kho āvuso na jāyati
 na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam
 ñātayyam dattthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmīti

Evam vutte aham bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam
 etad avoca Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na uppaj-
 jati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam dat-
 thayam pattayyan ti vadāmīti, na cāham āvuso appatvā
 lokassa antam dukkhass' antakūyam vadāmi Api cāham
 āvuso imasmim¹ byāmamatte kalebare saññimhi² samanake
 lokañ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayañ ca lokanuodhañ ca
 lokanuodhagāminim ca patipadanti

2 Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanam

Na ca appatvā lokantam dukkhā atthi pamocanam

Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-
 caṇṇo

Lokassa antam samitāvī ñatvā nāsimsati lokam imam
 parañ cāti

47.

1 Cattār' imāni bhikkhave suvidūa-vidūāni Katamāni
 cattāni?

Nabhā, ca bhikkhave pathavī ca idam pathamam suvi-
 dūavidūam,³ oṇimañ ca bhikkhave tūam samuddassa
 pāṇimañ ca tūam idam dutiyam suvidūavidūam,³
 yato ca bhikkhave veḷocano abbhudetī yattha ca attham
 eti⁴ idam tatīyam suvidūavidūam,³ satañ ca bhikkhave
 dhammo asatañ ca dhammo idam catuttham suvidū-
 avidūam³

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni suvidūavidūānīti.

¹ B K imasmim yeva

² S S saññimhi, B K sasaññimhi

³ S S -vidūe, B K -vidūam

⁴ B K abbhudetī pabhankao yattha ca veti

- 2 Nabha ca dure pathavī ca dure param samuddassa
tadahu dure
Yato ca verocano abbhudetī pabhaṅkaro yattha ca attham
eti
Tato have durataram vadanti satañ ca dhammam
asatañ ca dhammam
Ayyaviko hoti satam samagamo yavam pi tittheyya tath
eva hoti
Khippam hi veti asatam samagamo tamā satam
dhammo asabbhi arakati

48

1. Ekam samayam Bhagava Savatthiyam viharati Jeta
vane Anathapindikassa arame. Tena kho pana samayena
ayasma Visakho Pañcaliputto upatthanasalayaṃ bhikkhu
dhammiya kathaya sandasseti samadapehi samuttōjeti sam
pāhamseti poriyā vacaya viśatthaya anejaḡalaya atthassa
viññāpaniya pāriyāpannaya anissitaya. Atha kho Bhagava
sayanhasamayam patigallāna vutthito yen upatthānasāla
ten upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitva paññatto asane nisidi
Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhu amantesi

Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatthanasalayaṃ bhikkhu dham
miya kathaya sandasseti anissitayati ?

Āyasma bhante Visakho Pañcaliputto upatthanasalayaṃ
bhikkhu dhammiya kathaya sandassemi samuttejesi sampa
hamseti poriya vacaya anissitayati

Atha kho Bhagavā ayasmantam Visakham Pañcaliputtam
etad avoca — Sadhu sadhu Visakha sadhu kho tvam Visakha
bhikkhu dhammiya kathaya sandassemi anissitayati

- 2 Nabhāsamānam jananti missam^{ṛk} bilehi^{ṛk} paṇḍitam
Bhāsamānañ ca jananti desentam amatam padam
Bhasaye jotaye dhammam pagganhe isinam dhajam
Subāsītadhaja isayo dhammo hi isinan dhajo ti

49.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditthivipallāsā Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave niccan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditthivipallāso, adukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditthivipallāso, anattani bhikkhave attā ti saññāvipallāso . ditthivipallāso, asubhe bhikkhave subhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditthivipallāso

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditthivipallāsā

2 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā, na ditthivipallāsā Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave aniccan ti na saññāvipallāso ,
dukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti na saññāvipallāso ,
anattani bhikkhave anattā ti na saññāvipallāso ,
asubhe bhikkhave asubhan ti na saññāvipallāso na cittavipallāso na ditthivipallāso

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā na ditthivipallāsāti

3 Anicce nīccasaññīno dukkhe ca sukhasaññīno

Anattani ca attā ti asubhe subhasaññīno

Micchāditthigatā sattā khittacittā vīsaññīno

Te yogaguttā Māiassa ayogakkhemino janā

Sattā gacchanti samsāram jātimaṇanagāmīno

Yadā ca buddhā lokasmiṃ uppajanti pabhaṅkarā

Te imam dhammam pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāmīnam

Tesam sutvāna sappaññā¹ sacittam paccalattḥu² te

Aniccam aniccato dakkhum dukkham addakkhu
dukkhato³

Anattani anattā ti asubham asubhat' addasum

Sammāditthisaṃādānā sabbaḍakkham upaccagun ti

¹ B K sabbaññā

² B K paccaladdhā

³ B K Aniccam aniccato dakkhi dakkham dukkhato-m-addakkhi, S T an° an° dukkham dukkham caddakkhu dukkhato, S M adakkhum dukkhato

50

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave candimasuriyanam upakkilesa yehi upakkilesahi upakkilitttha candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhasanti na virocanti Katamo cattaro ?

Abbhāṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyanam upakkilesa¹ yena upakkilesena upakkilitttha candimasuriya na tapanti na bhasanti na virocanti mahiṣa bhikkhave candimasuriyanam upakkilesa² dhumarajo³ bhikkhave candimasuriya nam upakkilesa Raha bhikkhave asurindo candi masuriyanam upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkilitttha candimasuriya na tapanti na bhasanti na virocanti Imo kho bhikkhave cattaro candamasuriyanam na virocanti

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattaro samanabrahmana nam upakkilesa yehi upakkilesahi upakkilitttha eke samana brahmana na tapanti na bhasanti na virocanti Katamo cattaro ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmana surani pivanti merayam pivanti suramerayapana apaṭivirata. Ayam bhikkhave pathamo samanabrahmananam upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkilitttha eke samanabrahmana na tapanti na bhasanti na virocanti

Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmana methunam dham mam patisevanti methunasu dhamma apativirata Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo samanabrahmananam upakkilesa na virocanti

Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmana jataruparajataṃ sādhiyanti jataruparajatapaṭiggahaya apativirata Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samanabrahmananam upakkilesa na virocanti

Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmana micchajīveṇa jivanti micchajīva apativirata. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho samanabrahmananam upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkilitttha eke samanabrahmanā na tapanti na bhasanti na virocanti

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro samanabrahmananam upak

¹ S S upakkilesam. S S upakkilesa. ³ S S dhumaraja.

kilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakīlittā eke samanabrahmaṇā
na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti

- 3 Rāgadosapattikīlittā¹ eke samanabrahmaṇā²
Avijjānivutā posā piya upābhinandino
Suiam pivanti merayam patisevanti methunam
Rajatam jāta upaṇ ca sādhiyanti aviddasū³
Micchājīvena jīvanti eke samanabrahmaṇā
Ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenā dicebandhunā
Yehi upakīlittā⁴ eke samanabrahmaṇā
Na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā saiajā pabbhā⁵
Andhakāena onaddhā tanhādāsā saṇettikā
Vaddhenti katasim ghoram ādiyanti punabbhavan ti

Rohitassa-vaggo pañcama.

Tass' uddānam

Samādhīpañhā dve kodhā⁶ Rohitassa apāne dve
Sudūa⁷ Visākho vipallāso⁸ upakkilesena te dasāti

Pathamo paññāsako

51.

1 Sāvattihinidānam⁹

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhīsandā kusalābhīsandā
sukhassābhīso sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasāmvattanikā it-
thāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti
Kattame cattāro?

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paṇibhuñjamāno ap-
pamānam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati appamāno
tassa puññābhīsandā kusalābhīsandā sukhassābhīso sovag-
giko sukhavipāko saggasāmvattaniko itthāya kantāya manā-
pāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu
pindapātam paṇibhuñjamāno sukhāya samvattati,

¹ B K āgamaḍapaṇituttā, S D -patikkīlittā, S Tī.
-paṇikkīlittā, S T -patikkīlittā, S M -pakkīlittā

² See Cull XII 1 3 ³ B K avindasum, S S aviddasum

⁴ B K Yehi upakkilesehi

⁵ B K saiajā magā

⁶ B K kodhagaru

⁷ S D S T suvidūa-visākho, S Tī visākhā

⁸ B K vipallāsā

⁹ Sumaṅgala p 303

yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu senasanam paribhūḡjamaṇo
sukhaya samvattati yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gīlanapac
cayabhesajjaparikkharam paribhūḡjamaṇo appamaṇam ce-
tōsamadhim upasampajja viharati appamaṇo tassa puñña-
bhisando kusalabhisando sukhassaharo sovaggiko sukhavi
pako saggasamvattaniko itthaya kantaya manāpaya hitaya
sukhaya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puññabhisanda kusala
bhisanda sukhassahara sovaggika sukhavipaka saggasam
vattanika itthaya kantaya manāpaya hitaya sukhaya sam
vattatati

2 Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi puññabhisandehi
kusalabhisandehi samannagatassa ariyasavakassa na
sukaram puññassa pamaṇam gaheṭum — ettako puñña-
bhisando kusalabhisando sukhassaharo sovaggiko sukhavi
pako saggasamvattaniko itthaya kantaya manāpaya hitaya
sukhaya samvattati—atha kho asankheyyo appameyyo
mahāpuññakkhandho t eva saṅkham gacchati

3 Seyyathapi bhikkhave mahasamudde na sukaram
udakassa pamaṇam gaheṭum — ettakam udakabhakkaṇi
va ettakam udakabhakkaṇaṇi va udakabhakkaṇasahassaṇi va
ettakam udakabhakkaṇasahasassaṇi va—atha kho asaṅ
kheyyo appameyyo maha udakakkhandho t eva saṅkham
gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi catuhi puñña
bhisandehi kusalabhisandehi samannagatassa ariyasava
kaṇa na sukaram puññassa pamaṇam gaheṭum—ettako
puññabhisando kusalabhisando sukhassaharo sovaggiko
sukhavipako saggasamvattaniko itthaya kantaya manāpaya
hitaya sukhaya samvattatati—atha kho asankheyyo appa-
meyyo puññakkhandho t eva saṅkham gacchati.

4 Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram
Bahubhūḡyam ratanagananāmalayam³
Najjo yatha naraganasanghasavita⁴

B K. tveva.

B K. omits eva

³ S. D. ganāmalayam S Tr S Com ganānāmalayam
B K. varānāmalayam S M. ratanāmalayam

⁴ All the MSS read -sanghasavita S M naraghana
saṅghasavita.

Puthū ¹śavanti upayānti sāgaṃ
 Evam naṃ annadapānavatthadam ¹
 Seyyāṃsajjatthānaṃ ²dāyakam
 Puññassa dhāṇī upayānti paṇḍitam
 Nājjo yathā vāṇivahā va sāgaṃ ti

52.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisaṇḍā kusalābhisaṇḍā
 sukhāya samvattanti Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena
 samannāgato hoti iti pi so Bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsam-
 buddho vijjācariṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro
 purisadammasāraṭṭhi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddhō
 Bhagavatī Ayam bhikkhave pathamo puññābhisaṇḍo
 kusalābhisaṇḍo sukhāya samvattati

Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhamme aveccap-
 pasādena samannāgato hoti syākkhāto Bhagavatā dham-
 mo, sandittiko akāliko ehipassiko opāyayiko paccattam
 veditabbo viññūhīti Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhisa-
 ṇḍo kusalābhisaṇḍo . sukhāya samvattati

Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccap-
 pasādena samannāgato hoti supatipanno Bhagavato
 sāvakasango, upatipanno Bhagavato, sāvakasango
 nāyapātipanno Bhagavato sāvakasango sāmīcipatipanno
 Bhagavato sāvakasango, yadidaṃ cattāro purisayugāṇi
 attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasango āhuneyyo
 pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaraṃ puñña-
 kkhettam lokassāti Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisaṇḍo
 kusalābhisaṇḍo . sukhāya samvattati

Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyakantehi
 silehi samannāgato hoti akkhandehi achiḍḍehi asabalehi

¹ B K annapānavattham, S D annadapānada°

² S Tī seyyam nī[saj]jatthānaṃ, S D seyyaṃni-
 sajjatthānaṃ, S T, S M seyyam nī°, B K Seyyā
 nīpaccatthānaṃ

³ M P S, pp 17, 18

akammasehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi ap¹aramatthehi
 samadhisamvattanikehi Avam bhikkhave catuttho puñña
 bhāsando kusalabhāsando sukhassaharo sovaggiho sūkha
 vipako saggasamvattaniko itthaya kantaya manapaya
 hitaya sūkhaya samvattati.

Ime ca kho bhikkhave cattaro puññabhāsanda kusala
 bhāsanda. sukhaya samvattantīti.

2 Yassa saddha Tathagate aśala supatitthita

Silañ ca yassa kalyanam ariyakantam pasamsitam

Sanghe pasado yass attlu ujubhutañ ca dassanam ¹

Adaliddo ti ahu amogham tassa jivitam

Tasma saddhañ ca silañ ca pasadam dhammadassanam

Anuyujjetha medhavi saram buddhāna sasanam ti ²

53

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava antara ca Madhuram ³
 antara ca Verañjīm ⁴ addhanamaggapatipanno hoti samba-
 hula ca kho gahapati ca gahapataniyo ca antara Verañjīm
 antara ca Madhuram addhanamaggapatipanna honti
 Atha kho Bhagava maggā okkamma ⁵ aññatarasmim
 rukhamule puññatte asane nisīdi Addasamsu kho gaha-
 pati ca gahapataniyo ca Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukha-
 mule nisinnam disva yena Bhagava ten upasankamimsu,
 upasankamitva Bhagavantam abhivadetva ekamantam
 nisīdimsu Ekamantam nisinne kho te gahapati ca gaha-
 pataniyo ca Bhagava etad avoca —

2 Cattaro me gahapatayo samvasa. Katame cattaro?

Chavo chavaya saddhim samvasati chavo deviya sad-
 dhim samvasati devo chavaya saddhim samvasati devo
 deviya saddhim samvasati

3 Kathañ ca gahapatayo chavo chavaya saddhim sam-
 vasati?

B K. dassanam S. S. dassitam or dassinam

See Samyutta XI 2 4 p 232

³ S S Madhurā ⁴ S S Verañji B K Verañjam

⁵ S S D S T ukkamma

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī suiāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samanabrāhmanānam, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pānātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī suiāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrāhmanānam. Evam kho gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhim samvasati.

4 Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātī pe . akkosakaparibhāsako samanabrāhmanānam, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pānātipātā pativnatā adinnādānā pativnatā kāmesu micchācārī pativnatā musāvādā pativratā suiāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativnatā silavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrāhmanānam. Evam kho gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati.

5 Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhim samvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātā pativnato adinnādānā pativnato kāmesu micchācārī pativnato musāvādā pativnato suiāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativnato silavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samanabrāhmanānam, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pānātipātī pe suiāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrāhmanānam. Evam kho gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhim samvasati.

6 Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhim samvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātā pativnato pe anakkosakaparibhāsako samanabrāhmanānam, bhariyāpi 'ssa hoti pānātipātā pativnatā . anakkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrāhmanānam. Evam kho gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhim samvasati.

Ime kho gahapatayo cattaro samvasa ti

- 7 Ubho ¹ ca honti dussila kadariya paribhasaka
 Te honti janipatayo chava samvasamagata
 Samiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhasako
 Bhariya silavati hoti vadaññu vitamacchaha
 Sapi devī samvasati chavena patina saha
 Samiko silava hoti vadaññu vitamacchaho
 Bhariya ² esa hoti dussila kadariya paribhāsika
 Sapi chava samvasati devena patina saha
 Ubho saddha vadaññu ca saññata dhammajivino
 Te honti janipatayo aññamaññam piyamvada
 Attha sampacura honti vasattham ⁴ upajayati ³
 Amita dummāsa honti ubhinnam samasāsinam
 Idha dhammam caritvāna samasālabbata ubho
 Nandino devalokaṃ modanti kamakamino ti

54.

1 Cattāro me bhikkhave samvasa Katame cattaro?

Chavo chavayā saddhim samvasati chavo deviya saddhim
 samvasati devo chavaya saddhim samvasati, devo deviya
 saddhim samvasati

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo chavaya saddhim sam
 vasati?

Idha bhikkhave samiko hoti panatipatī adinnadāyī
 kamesu micchacarī musavādī pisunavāco pharusavāco sam
 phappalāpī abhijjhālā vyapannacitto micchaditthiko dussilo
 pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasa agaram
 ayhavasati akkosakaparibhasako samanabrahmananam
 bhariya pi esa hoti panatipatinī adinnadāyīnī kamesu
 micchacarīnī musavādīnī pisunavacā pharusavaca samphap
 palāpīnī abhijjhālānī vyapannacitta micchaditthika dussila
 pāpadhamma maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasa agaram

¹ S S ubhayo

S T kadari

² B K omits esa

⁴ B K. phasukam S T phasattham

ajjhāvasatī • akkosikaparibhāsikā samanabhihmanānam
Evam kho bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhim samvasatī

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhim samvasatī ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pānātipātī ādinnādāyī . .
samanabhihmanānam, bhariyā khvassa pānātipātā pativ-
ratā adinnādānā pativratā kāmesu micchācārā pativratā
musāvādā pativratā pisunāya vācāya pativratā pharusāya
vācāya pativratā samphappapalāpā pativratā na abhi-
jhalunī¹ avyāpānnacittā sammāditthikā silavatī kalyāna-
dhammā vigatāmalamaccheena cetasā agāiam ajjhāvasatī
anakkosikaparibhāsikā samanabhihmanānam

Evam kho bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhim samvasatī

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhim samvasatī ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāpātipātā pativrato .
silavā kalyānadhammo vigatāmalamaccheena cetasā agā-
iam ajjhāvasatī anakkosakaparibhāsako samanabhihmanā-
nam, bhariyā khvassa hoti pānātipātīnī micchādīt-
thikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheaamalaparivuttitena
cetasā agāiam ajjhāvasatī akkosikaparibhāsikā samana-
bhihmanānam Evam kho bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhim
samvasatī

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhim samvasatī ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pānātipātā pativrato
silavā kalyānadhammā vigatāmalamaccheena cetasā agāiam
ajjhāvasatī anakkosakaparibhāsako samanabhihmanānam,
bhariyā pi² ssa hoti pānātipātā pativratā sammā-
ditthikā silavatī kalyānadhammā vigatāmalamaccheena
cetasā agāiam ajjhāvasatī anakkosikaparibhāsikā samana-
bhihmanānam Evam bho bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhim
samvasatī Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samvāsā ti

7 Ubho² ca honti dussilā kadariyā³ paribhāsakā

¹ B K abhijjhalunī

² S S ubhayo

³ S T kadaiī

Te honti janipatayo chava samvasamagatū
 Samiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhasako
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti vadaññu vitamacchara
 Sapi devī samvasati chavena patinā saha
 Samiko sīlava hoti vadaññu vitamaccharo
 Bhariya ssa¹ hoti dussila kadariya paribhāsikā
 Sapi chava samvasati devena patina saha
 Ubho saddha vadaññu ca saññāta dhammajivino
 Te honti janipatayo aññamaññam piyamvada
 Attha sampacura honti vasattīham² upajayati
 Amitta dummāna honti nūhinnaṃ samasālinam
 Idha dhammam caritvāna samasālabhatū ubho
 Nandino devalokaṃnim modanti kāmakaṃmino tī, -

55

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavaṃ Bhaggesu viharatī Sum̐su
 māragire Bhesakalavāno migādaye Attha kho Bhagava
 pubbanhasamayam nivasetva pattacivaram adava vena
 Nakulapituno gahapatissa nivesanam ten upasaukamī
 upasaukamitva pañuatte asane nisīdi Attha kho Nakula
 pitu ca gahapatī Nakulamata ca gahapatani yena Bhagava
 ten upasaukamimāsu upasaukamitva Bhagavantam abhi
 vadetva ekāvantam nisīdamsu. Ekāvantam nisīno kho
 Nakulapita gahapatī Bhagavantam etad avoca

2 Yato me bhante Nakulamata gahapatani daharass
 eva dahara anīta nabhijanamī Nakulamātaram gahapatanim
 manasa pi aticaritā,³ kuto pana kayena² iccheyyama mayam
 bhante dīth eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhiṃsam
 parayañ ca aññamaññam passitum tī?

Nakulamata pi kho gahapatani Bhagavantam etad
 avoca — Yāvaham bhante Nakulapituno gahapatissa dāha
 rass eva dahara anītanābhijānamī Nakulapītaram gahapatim
 manasa pi aticaritā kuto pana kayena iccheyyama mayam
 bhante dīth eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhi
 samparayañ ca aññamaññam passitum tī?

B K omits ssa

B K phasukam S M phasattīham S D vasattam
 S T phasattīham 3 All the SS read aticaritva

Ākankhēyyum ce gahapatayo ubho jānipatayo dīttih'eva
 dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisampaiāyañ ca añña-
 maññam passitum ubho ca ¹ assu samasaddhā samasīlā
 samacāgā samapaññā te dīttih'eva ² dhamme aññamaññam
 passanti abhisampaiāyañ ca aññamaññam passantīti

3 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvam
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattham ³ upajīvati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasīlinam
 Idha dhammam caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasmin modanti kāmakāmino ti

56.

1. Ākankhēyyum ce bhikkhave ubho jānipatayo dīttih'eva
 dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisampaiāyañ ca añña-
 maññam passitum ubho ca assu samasaddhā samasīlā sama-
 cāgā samapaññā te dīttih'eva dhamme aññamaññam pas-
 santi abhisampaiāyañ ca aññamaññam passantīti

2 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvam
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattham ³ upajīvati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasīlinam
 Idha dhammam caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasmin modanti kāmakāmino ti

57.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koliyesu vibhāti Saṇṇe-
 lam ⁴ nāma Koliyānam nigamo Atha kho Bhagavā pub-
 banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvarāma ādāya yena Suppa-
 vāsāya Koliyadhītāya ⁵ nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upa-
 sankamītvā paññatte āsane nisīdi Atha kho Suppavāsā

¹ B K, S D va

² B K samapaññā dīttih'e'eva

³ S T, S M pāsatttham and phāsatttham

⁴ Pajjan'ham

⁵ B K -dhituyā

Koliyadhuta Bhagavantam panitena khadaniyena bhojanī yena sahattha santappea sampavasesi ² Atha kho Suppavasa Koliyadhuta Bhagavantam bhuttāyīm opitapatta panīm ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Suppavasam Koliyadhutaram Bhagava etad avoca —

2. Bhojanam Suppavase denti ariyasavika patiggahakenam cattari thanani deti Katamani cattari?

Āyū deti vānnaṃ deti sukhaṃ deti balaṃ deti Āyū kho pana dāva ayussa bhaginī hoti dībbassa va manusassa va vānnaṃ dāva vānnessa bhaginī hoti dībbassa va manusassa ta sukhaṃ dāva balaṃ dāva balassa bhaginī hoti dībbassa va manusassa va. Bhojanam Suppavase denti ariyasavika patiggahakenam imāni cattari thanāni deti

- 8 ¹ Sussakkhatam bhojanam ya dadatī² sucim panitam
³ rasasa upetam
 Sa dakkhina ujjagatesu dinna caranopapannesu³ mahagatesu⁴
 Puññena puññaṃ samaśandamaṇa mahapphala lokaviduna⁴ vāpita
 Etadissam yaññaṃ anussaranta⁵ ye vēdajata vicaranti loka⁶
 Vinēyya maccheramalam samulam anindita saggam upenti thanan ti

58

1 Atha kho Anathapindikho gahapati yena Bhagava ten upasankamī upasankamīva Bhagavantam abhivadetva ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anathapindikam gahapatim Bhagava etad avoca —

2. Bhojanam gahapatī dadamāno ariyasavako patiggahakenam cattari thanani deti. Katamani cattari?

¹ S Dī yavadī S T yavadetī S Tr B K. ya dadatī.

² B K supanitam ³ B K. caranupapannesu

⁴ B K. lokavidunam S T lokavidunāñ ca

⁵ B K anussaranto

⁶ S T loka

Āyum deti, vannam deti, sukham deti, balam deti
 Āyum kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manu-
 sassa vā, vannam datvā vannassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā
 mānussassa vā, sukham datvā balam datvā balassa
 bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānussassa vā Bhojanam gahapati
 dadamāno ariyasāvako patiggāhakānam imāni cattāri
 thānāni detīti

- 3 Yo saññatānam paridattabhojanam
 kālena sakkacca¹ dadāti bhojanam
 Cattāni thānāni anupavecehati²
 āyuñ ca vannañ ca³ sukkañ balañ ca,
 So āyudāyī baladāyī⁴ sukhavannadado⁵ nari
 Dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti

59.

1 Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako patiggāhakā-
 nam imāni cattāni thānāni deti Katamāni cattāni?

Āyum deti, vannam deti, sukham deti, balam deti, suk-
 ham deti Āyum kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa
 vā mānussassa vā, vannam datvā sukham datvā
 balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānussassa vā

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako patiggāhakānam
 imāni cattāni thānāni detīti

2. Yo saññatānam paridattabhojanam
 kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanam
 Cattāni thānāni anupavecehati
 āyuñ ca vannañ ca sukkañ ca balañ ca
 So āyudāyī baladāyī⁴ sukha-vanna⁵dadado nari
 Dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti

¹ B K sakkaccam ² S T annuppavecehati.

³ B K vannam ⁴ B. K vannadāyī

⁵ S S sukham vannadado, B K sukhabaladado

60

Atha kho Anathapindikō gahapatī yena Bhagava ten upasankamī upasankamīva Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anathapindikam gahapatim Bhagava etad avoca —

Catuhī kho gahapatī dhammehī samannagato ariyasavako gihī sammāpatipadam patipanno hoti yasopatilābhiniṃ saggasamvattanikam. Katamehī catuhī ?

Idha gahapatī ariyasavako bhikkhusangham paccupatthitā¹ hoti cīvarena bhikkhusangham paccupatthitā² hoti, pindapatena pe senasena pe gilāna paccayabhesajjaparikkharena paccupatthitā³ hoti

Imehī kho gahapatī catuhī dhammehī samannagato ariyasavako gihī sammāpatipadam patipanno hoti yasopatilābhiniṃ saggasamvattanikaṃ tī

Gihī sammāpatipadam patipajanti pandita
Samagga⁴te silavante cīvarena upatthita
Pindapata sayanena gilānapaccayena ca
Tesam diva ca ratto ca sādā puññam pavaddhati
Saggañi⁵ ca kamati tthanam kammam katvāna bhaddakaṃ tī

Puññabhūsanānavaggo chattho⁵

Tass' uddanam —

Dve puññābhūsanā dve samvasā dve va honti samajivino⁴
Suppavūsa sudatto ca bhojanam gihī sammācari⁵

61.

1 Atha kho Anathapindikō gahapatī yena Bhagava ten upasankamī Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anathapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca

¹ S D pindapatassadanena.

B K. saggañi ca sappatitthanam

² S Com and B K. vaggo pathamo

⁴ B K. samvasā samajivino

⁵ B K. sammācari.

2 Cattāro 'me gahapati dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabbhā lokasmim Katame cattāro? Bhogā me uppajjantu saha dhammenāti Ayam pathamo dhammo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaso mam¹ abbhugacchatu saha nātīhi saha upajjhāyehīti. Ayam dutiyo dhammo lokasmim Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha nātīhi saha upajjhāyehi enam jīvāmi dīgham addhāyum pālemīti Ayam tatiyo lokasmim Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha nātīhi saha upajjhāyehi enam jīvitrā dīgham addhāyum pāletvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parāmaṃ maṇāṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjāmīti Ayam catuttho dhammo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim

Ime kho gahapati cattāro dhammā itthā kantā manāpā lokasmim

3 Imesam kho gahapati catunnam dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabbhānam lokasmim cattāro dhammā patilābhāya samvattanti Katame cattāro?

Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā

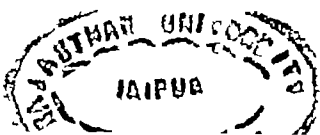
4 Katamā ca gahapati saddhāsampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahatī Tathāgatassa bodhim itipi so Bhagavā aīham sammāsambuddho vijjācariyasampanno sugato anuttaro purisadammasāiathī satthā devamanussānam Buddhō Bhagavā ti Ayam vuccatī gahapati saddhāsampadā

5 Katamā ca gahapati sīlasampadā?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako pānātipātā pativūto hoti pe suāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativūto hoti Ayam vuccatī gahapati sīlasampadā

6 Katamā ca gahapati cāgasampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccheṇa cetasā agāram ajjhāvasatī muttacāgo payatapānī vossaggiato yācayogo dānasamvibhaggiato Ayam vuccatī gahapati cāgasampadā

7 Katamā ca gahapati paññāsampadā? Abhiyjhā-risa-



malobhabbhūhūtena cetasa gahapati viharanto akiccam karoti kiccam aparadheti akiccam karonto kiccam aparadhento yasa ca sukha ca dhamsati vyapadabhibhūtena cetasa gahapati viharanto dhamsati thinamiddhabhūhūtena cetasa gahapati viharanto dhamsati uddhac cakukkuccabhibhūtena cetasa gahapati viharanto dhamsati, vicikicchabhibhūtena cetasa gahapati viharanto akiccam karoti kiccam aparadheti akiccam karonto kiccam aparadhento yasa ca sukha ca dhamsati.

8 Sa kho so gahapati ariyasavako abhiññhavisamalobho cittaassa upakkilesa ti iti viditva abhiññhavisamalobham cittaassa upakkilesam pajahati vyapado cittaassa upakkilesa ti iti viditva vyapadam cittaassa upakkilesam pajahati thinamiddham pajahati uddhaccakukkuccam pajahati, vicikicchā pajahati Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasa vako abhiññhavisamalobho cittaassa upakkilesa ti iti viditva abhiññhavisamalobho cittaassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti vyapado pahīno hoti thinamiddham pahīno hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahīno hoti vicikicchā pahīno hoti. Ayam vuccati gahapati ariyasavako maha pañño puñhupañño apathadaso paññasampanno Ayam vuccati paññasampada.

Imesam kho gahapati catunnam dhammanam itthanam kantanam manapanam dullabhanam lokasmim ime cattaro dhamme patilabhāya samvattanti.

9 Sa kho so gahapati ariyasavako utthanaviriyadhi gatehi bhogehi bahabalaparicitehi sedavakkhuttehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi cattari kammāni katta hoti Katamanī cattari?

10 Idha gahapati ariyasavako utthanaviriyadhi gatehi bhogehi bahabalaparicitehi sedavakkhuttehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attanam sukheti pineti samma sukham pariharati matapitaro sukheti pineti samma sukham pariharati puttadara~~ssak~~ammakaraporise sukheti pineti samma sukham pariharati mittama~~ss~~ce sukheti pineti sammā sukham pariharati Idam assa pathamam thanam gatam hoti pattagatam ayatanas^o paribhuttam.

11 Puna ca paṇaṃ gaḥapati ariyasāvako utthānaviññā-
dhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalapaṇicitehi sedāvakkhitehi
dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti¹ āpadā aggito
vā udakato vā iṇḍato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā
tathāiṇḍāsu āpadāsu bhogehi paṇiyodhāya vattanti² sotthim
attānam karoti Idam assa dutiyam thānam gatam hoti
pattagatam āyatanaso paṇibhuttam

12 Puna ca paṇaṃ gaḥapati ariyasāvako utthāna
dhammaladdhehi pañcabalim kattā hoti ñātibalim atithi-
balim pubbapetabalim iṇḍabalim devatābalim Idam
assa tatiyam thānam gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso
paṇibhuttam

13 Puna ca paṇaṃ gaḥapati ariyasāvako utthāna
dhammaladdhehi ye te samanabhiññāna madappamāda
pativutaṃ khantisoracce nivṛtthā ekam attānam damenti
ekam attānam samenti ekam attānam paṇibbāpenti,
tathārūpesu samanabhiññānesu uddhaggikam dakkhinam
patitthāpeti sovaḍḍikam sukhavipākam saggasamvattani-
kam Idam assa catuttham thānam gatam hoti patta-
gatam āyatanaso paṇibhuttam

14 Sa kho so gaḥapati ariyasāvako utthānaviññā-
dhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalapaṇicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammi-
kehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāni pattakammāni kattā
hoti Yassa kassaci gaḥapati aññatā imehi catuhi patta-
kammehi bhogā paṇikkhayam gacchanti ime vuccanti
gaḥapati bhogā atthānagatā apattagatā āyatanaso paṇi-
bhuttā Yassa kassaci gaḥapati imehi catuhi pattakammehi
bhogā paṇikkhayam gacchanti ime vuccanti gaḥapati bhogā
thānagatā pattagatā āyatanaso paṇibhuttā ti

Bhūttā bhogā, bhātā bhaccā, vitinnā³ āpadāsu me
Uddhaggā dakkhinā dinnā atho pañca balim kattā
Upatthitā silavanto⁴ saññatā brahmacariya⁵
Yadattham bhogam iccheyya pandito ghaṇam āvasam⁶

¹ B K yathā ca honti

² B K samvattati

³ B K bhogato bhūtā vitinnā

⁴ B K silavantaṃ ⁵ B K -cariyā ⁶ See A N v 14

So me atho anuppatto katam ananuta^jpiyaṃ
 Etam anussaram mācco ariyadhamme t^hito naro
 Idh eva¹ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatiti

62

1 Atha kho Anathapindikō gahapati yena Bhagava ten
 upasaṅkamī Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anathapin-
 diham gahapatim Bhagava etad avoca —

2 Cattar imāni gahapati sukhāni adhigamanīyaṃ
 gihina kamabhogīna kalena kalam samayena samayam
 upadaya Katamaṃ cattarī? Atthisukham bhoga
 sukham anana²sukham anavajjasukham

3 Katamaṃ ca gahapati atthisukham?

Idha gahapati kulaputtassa bhoga honti utthanaviriya
 dhigatā bahabalaparicita sedavakkhutta dhammika dham-
 maladdha so—bhoga me atthi utthanaviriya³dhigata
 dhammaladdha ti—adhigacchati sukham adhigacchati
 somanassam Idam vuccati gahapati atthisukham

4 Katamaṃ ca gahapati bhogasukham?

Idha gahapati kulaputto utthanaviriya³dhigatehī bhogehī
 bahabalaparicitehī sedavakkhuttehī dhammikehī dhamma-
 laddhehī bhoge ca bhuñjati puññāni ca karoti so—utthana
 viriyā³dhigatehī bhogehī dhammaladdhehī bhoge ca
 bhuñjati puññāni ca karomīti—adhigacchati sukham
 adhigacchati somanassam Idam assa vuccati gahapati
 bhogasukham

5 Katamaṃ ca gahapati anana²sukham? Idha gahapati
 kulaputto na kassa kinci d^ugarehī³ appam va bahum va so—
 na kassa kinci dharemi⁴ appam va bahum va ti—adhigac-
 chati sukham adhigacchati somanassam Idam vuccati
 gahapati ananasukham

6 Katamaṃ ca gahapati anavajja²sukham?

Idha gahapati ariyasavako anavajjena kayakammena sa-
 mannagato hoti anavajjena vacikammena sammannagato
 hoti anavajjena manokammena sammannagato hoti, so—

MSS Idha ceva

B K. ananya S S anana.

³ B K. kassaci kinci deti

⁴ B K. kassaci kinci demī

anavaññen' amhi kāyakammena samannāgato mano-
kammena samannāgato ti adhigacchatī sukhān adhi-
gacchatī somanassam Idam vuccatī gahapatī anavañña-
sukham.

Imāni kho gahapatī cattāri sukhāni adhigamanīyāni
gihinā bhoginā kālena kālam samayena samayam upādā-
yāti

- 2 Ananasukham katvāna ¹ atho atthīsuksukham saie
Bhuñjam bhoga² sukham macco tatho ² paññā³ vipassati
Vipassamāno jānāti ubho bhāge sumedhaso
Anavaññasukhass' etam kalam nagghatī solāsin ti

63.³

1 Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam puttānam
mātāpita¹o ajjhāgāie pūjitā hontī, sapubbāca²riyākāni bhik-
khavē tāni kulāni yesam pūjitā hontī, sapubbā-
devatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam pūjitā hontī,
sāhune³yyakāni bhikkhave yesam puttānam mātāpita¹o
ajjhāgāie pūjitā hontī

2 Brahmā ti bhikkhavemātāpītunnam etam adhivacanam,
pubbāca²riyā ti bhikkhave mātāpītunnam etam adhivaca-
nam, pubbadevatā ti bhikkhave mātāpītunnam etam adhivaca-
nam āhune³yyā ti bhikkhave mātāpītunnam etam adhivaca-
nam Tam kissa hetu? Bahukā⁴ni bhikkhave mātāpita¹o
puttānam āpāda⁵kā⁶posakā⁷ imassa lokassa dassatā⁸o ti

- 3 Brahmā ti mātāpita¹o pubbāca²riyā ti vucca³ie
Āhune³yyā ca ⁴ puttānam pajāya anukampakā
Tasmā hi te namas⁵seyya sakka⁶reyyātha pandito
Annena atho pānena vatthenā sayanena ca
Ucchādanena nhāpanena pādānam dhovanena ca
Tāya nam pa⁷ricca⁸riyāya mātāpītusu panditā
Idh' eva ⁵ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatīti

¹ B K ananyasukham ñatvāna, S S annasukham
katvā ² S Tī, B K tato

³ Anguttara III 31 ⁴ S Tī cātī, B. K, S S omit ti

⁵ MSS Idham eva.

4 Cattuhū bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathā bhatam nikkhutto evam niraye. Katamehū catuhī? Pana tipatī hotī adinnadayī hotī kamesu micchacaro hotī musavadi hotī

Imehū kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammehi samannagato yathabhatam nikkhutto evam niraye ¹

- b Paṇatipato adinnadanam musavado ca vuccati
Paradara ² gamanañ capi ³ nappasamsanti panditā.

85

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamaṇa lokasmin Katame cattaro?

° Rupāppamaṇo rupappasanno ghosappamaṇo ghosappasanno °
° Lūkhappamaṇo lūkhappasanno dhammappamaṇo dhammappasanno Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamaṇa lokasmin ti

- 2 Ye ca rūpeṇa pamimeṇu ye ca ghoseṇa anvaḡu
| Chāṇḍaragavasūpeta na te jananti tam janam ⁴
| Ajjhatañ ca na janati bahuddha ca na passati
| Samantāvuraṇo bala sa ve ghoseṇa vuyhati
| Ajjhatañ ca na janati bahuddha ca vipassati
| Bahuddha phaladassavi so pi ghoseṇa vuyhati ° °
| Ajjhatañ ca pajanati bahuddha ca vipassati
| Vinivaranadassavi ⁵ na so ghoseṇa vuyhatīti

86

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin Katame cattaro? Saṇaḡo saḡoso, samaho samano Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamaṇa lokasmin ti

¹ Recurs below p 81

² B K. paradare

³ S Tr capi S S cati ⁴ B K. nabhijananti te jana

⁵ All the MSS insert Evam before viniv°

- 2 Sāiattā ijaṇīyesu piyarūpābhinandino
 Mohena adhamā¹sattā baddhā vaddhenti bandhanam
 Rāgaṇ ca dosaṇ ca mohajaṇ cāpī²viddasu
 Kaṇonti akusalam kammam savighātam dukkhu³-
 dayam
 Avijjānivutā posā andhabhūtā acakkhukā
 Yathā dhammā tathā saṇtā na tassevan⁴ ti mañña⁵ e ti.

67.

1 5 Ekam samayam Bhagava Sāvattthiyam viharatī Jeta-
 vane Anāthapindikassa ārame Tena kho pana samayena
 Sāvattthiyam aññataṇo bhikkhu ahinā dattho kālakato hoti
 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasa-
 kamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-
 tam nissīdīmsu Ekamantam nissinnā kho te bhikkhū Bha-
 gavantam etad avocum

2 Idha bhante Sāvattthiyam aññataṇo bhikkhu ahinā
 dattho kālakato ti

Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāni ahujjakulāni
 mettena cittaṇa pharī, sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāni
 ahujjakulāni mettena cittaṇa phareyya na hi so bhikkhave
 bhikkhu ahinā dattho kālam kaṇeyya Katamāni cattāni
 ahujjakulāni ?

Virūpakkham ahujjakulam, Erāpatham ahujjakulam,
 Chabyāputtam ahujjakulam, Kanhāgotamakam ahujjaku-
 lam Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāni
 ahujjakulāni mettam cittaṇa pharī, sace hi so kālam
 kaṇeyya Añujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāni ahujjakulāni
 mettena cittaṇa pharītum attaguttiyā attakākhāya attapaṇi-
 ttāyāti

3 Virūpakkehi me mettam mettam Erāpathehi me
 Chabyaputtehi me mettam Kanhāgotamakehi ca
 Apādahehi me mettam mettam dīpādahehi me

¹ S Tī, S M. adhamā, S T adhama, S D adhañ ca,
 B K āvutā sattā bandhā ² B K. vindasu

³ B K kaṇontākusalam dukkhuḍḍayam

⁴ S Tr nassevan, S T na sevan

⁵ See Cullavagga V 5, 6, Jāt II p 144

Catuppadelu me mettā mettā bahuppadelu me
 Mā mam apadako himsī ma mam himsī dipadako
 Mā mam catuppado himsī ma mam himsī bahuppado
 Sabbe satta sabbe paṇa sabbe bhūta ca kevalā
 Sabbe bhadrāni passantu ma kaṇṇe¹ papam agamati

Appamāno buddho appamāno dhammo appamāno saṅ-
 gho pamaṇavantani sīmasāpani ahivicchika satapadi
 unnanabhi² sarabhu mūsika Kata me rakka katā me
 paritta patikkamantu bhūtani so 'ham namo Bhaga-
 vato namo sattannam sammāsambuddhanāni

68

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Rajagāhe viharati Gijjhā-
 kute pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagava
 Devadattam arabbha bhikkhu amantesi —

Attavadhaya bhikkhave Devadattassa labhasakkarasiloko
 udapadi parabhavaya bhikkhave Devadattassa labhasakka-
 rasiloko udapadi Seyyathapi bhikkhave kadali attava-
 dhaya phalam deti parabhavaya phalam deti evam eva kho
 bhikkhave attavadhaya Devadattassa labhasakkarasiloko
 udapadi parabhavaya Devadattassa labhasakkarasiloko
 udapadi Seyyathapi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhaya
 phalam deti parabhavaya phalam deti, evam eva kho bhik-
 khave attavadhaya Devadattassa labhasakkarasiloko uda-
 padi parabhavaya Devadattassa labhasakkarasiloko uda-
 padi Seyyathapi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhaya phalam deti
 parabhavaya phalam deti evam eva kho bhikkhave attā-
 vadhaya udapadi. Seyyathapi bhikkhave assatari
 attavadhaya gabbham ganhati parabhavaya gabbham gaṇ-
 hati evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhaya Devadattassa
 labhasakkarasiloko udapadi parabhavaya Devadattassa
 labhasakkarasiloko udapaditi.

2 Phalam ve kadālīm hanti phalam veḷum phalam naḷam
 Sakkaro kapurīsam hanti gabbho assatarīm yatha ti.³

B K. kuṇḍi S D S T S Tr unnanabhi.

² Mil p 166 Coll VII 2 5 p 188 Samyutta II 2
 3 p 164

69.

1 Cattā' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni Katamāni cattāni ?

Samvāyappadhānam, pahānappadhānam, bhāvanappa-
dhānam, anuakkhanappadhānam

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvāyappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam
akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti
vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam pagganhāti padabati
Idam vuccati bhikkhave samvāyappadhānam

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam pāpakānam aku-
salānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti pa-
dahati Idam vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānam

4 Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam kusalānam
dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti padabati

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave anuakkhanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam kusalānam dham-
mānam thitīyā asammossāya bhīyyobbhāvāya vepullāya bhā-
vanāya pāipūīyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam
ārabhati cittam pagganhāti padabati Idam vuccati
bhikkhave anuakkhanappadhānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni padhānāni

Samvāo ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anuakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāo desitādīcābandhunā

Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpī khayam dukkhassa pāpunāti

70.

1 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye iājāno adhammīkā honti
iājaputtāpi tasmim samaye adhammīkā honti, iājaputtēsu
adhammikesu biāhmanagahapatikāpi tasmim samaye ad-
hammīkā honti, biāhmanagahapatikesu adhammikesu ne-
gamajānapadāpi tasmim samaye adhammīkā honti, nega-
majānapadesu adhammikesu visamam candamasuiyā

parivattanti visamam candamasuriyesu parivattantesu
visamam nakkhattani tarakarupani parivattanti visamam
nakkhattesu tarakarupesu parivattantesu visamam rattin
diva parivattanti visamam rattindivesu parivattantesu
masaddhamassa parivattanti visamam masaddhamasesu
parivattantesu visamam utusamvacechara parivattanti
visamam utusamvacecharesu parivattantesu visamam vatū
vayanti visamam paññāsu visamam vatesu vayantesu visā
mesu aparījasesu devata parikupita bhavanti devatāsu pari
kupitāsu devo na sammadharāṃ anupavecehanti devo na sam
madharāṃ anupavecehanto visamapakīni¹ sāsāni bhavanti
visamapakīni bhikkhavo sāsāni manussu paribhūjanta
appayuka ca honti dubbhanna ca dubbala ca bahubaddha ca

2 Yasmim bhikkhavo samayo rajano dhammika honti
rajaputtapī tasmim samayo dhammika honti rajaputtesu
dhammikesu brahmanagahapatikapī tasmim samayo dham
mika honti brahmanagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamajā
napadapī tasmim samayo dhammika honti negamajanapā
desu dhammikesu samam candamasuriya parivattanti
samam candamasuriyesu parivattantesu samam nakkhat
tani tarakarupani parivattanti samam nakkhattesu tara
karupesu parivattantesu samam rattindiva parivattanti
samam rattindivesu parivattantesu samam masaddhamassa
parivattanti samam masaddhamasesu parivattantesu samam
utusamvacechara parivattanti samam utusamvacecharesu
parivattantesu samam vatū vayanti samam paññāsu samam
vatesu vayantesu samesu paññesu devata aparikupita bha
vanti devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammadharāṃ anupa
vecehanti devo sammadharāṃ anupavecehanto samapakīni
sāsāni bhavanti samapakīni bhikkhavo sāsāni manussu
paribhūjanta digbhayuka ca honti vānnavanto ca balavanto
ca appābaddhā cuti

(1)
1 Gannam co taramanunam jimbham gacchati paugavo *
Sabba ta jimbham gacchanti netto jimbhagato sati
Evaṃ ova manussesu yo hoti sotthasammato
So co adhammam carati jagova itara paṇa * 4

¹ B, h visamampakāni

² See Jāt III p 111

1 Sabbam 1attham 1 dukham seti 1ājā ce hoti adhammiko
 1 Gunnam ce taimānānam ujum gacchati pungavo
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti nette ujugate satī
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setthasammato
 So c'eva 2 dhammam caiatī pageva itaiā pajā
 1 Sabbam 1attham sukham seti 1ājā ce hoti dhammiko ti

Gāthāvusīsamattisulikhitī 3

Pattakammavaggo sattamo 4

Tass' uddānam

Pattakammam ananako 5 sabrahmacāī niyayūpena pañ-
camam

Saiāga-ahinda 6 Devadatto padhānam adhammikenā cāti.

71.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
apannakatam patipadam patipanno hoti yoni c' assa
āiaddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti bahussuto 1 hoti
āiaddhaviyo hoti paññavā hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu apannakatam patipadam patipanno hoti yoni
c' assa āiaddhā hoti āsavānam khayāyāti

72.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
apannakatam patipadam patipanno hoti yoni c' assa
āiaddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya Katamehi catuhi ?

Nekkhamma-vitakkena, avyāpāda-vitakkena, avihimsā-
vitakkena, sammāditthiyā 1

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

1 S T sabbarattham 2 B K So sace

3 B K omits this, S M Gāthāvusīsamattisulikhitī,
S D samantisulikhitī

4 S Com adds Gāthakulakam samattam

5 B K ananuko, S D ananatato, S. T anananato, S
Ti anananato, S M ananato

6 S Ti ahinā, B K ahinājā

bhikkhu apannakatam patipadam patipanno hoti yoni
c assa araddho hoti asavanam khayayati

73

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato asappuriso
veditabbo Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti parassa avanno
tam aputtho pi patukaroti. Ko pana vado putthassa?

Puttho kho pana pañhabhinito ahapetva alampetva
paripuram vittharena parassa avannam bhasita hoti
Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti

2 Puna ca param asappuriso yo hoti parassa vanno tam
puttho pi na patukaroti. Ko pana vado aputthassa?

Puttho kho pana pañhabhinito hapetva lampetva
aparipuram avittharena parassa vannam bhasita hoti
Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano
avanno tam puttho pi na patukaroti. Ko pana vado
aputthassa?

Puttho kho pana pañhabhinito hapetvā lampetvā apar
ipuram avittharena attano vannam bhasita hoti. Vedit
abbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano
vanno tam aputtho pi patukaroti. Ko pana vado put
thassa?

Puttho kho pana pañhabhinito ahapetva alampetva pari
puram vittharena attano vannam bhasita hoti. Veditabbam
etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato
asappuriso veditabbo

5 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato sappuriso
veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avanno
tam puttho pi na patukaroti. Ko pana vado aputthassa?
Puttho kho pana pañhabhinito hapetva lampetva apar

B K. alambitvā S Com explains it by alampitam
katvā B K. lambitva

pūam avitthāena paṛassa avannam bhāsītā hoti Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuṇṇiso ayam bhavan ti.

6. Puna ca paṛam bhikkhave sappuṇṇiso yo hoti paṛassa vannaṃ tam aputtho pi pātukaoti Ko pana vādo putthassa? Puttho kho pana pañhābhinīto ahāpetvā alam-petvā paṛipūam vitthāena paṛassa vannaṃ bhāsītā hoti Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuṇṇiso ayam bhavan ti

7 Puna ca paṛam bhikkhave sappuṇṇiso yo hoti attano avannaṃ tam aputtho pi pātukaoti Ko pana vādo putthassa? Puttho kho pana pañhābhinīto ahāpetvā alam-petvā paṛipūam vitthāena attano avannaṃ bhāsītā hoti Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuṇṇiso ayam bhavan ti

8 Puna ca paṛam bhikkhave sappuṇṇiso yo hoti attano vannaṃ tam puttho pi na pātukaoti Ko pana vādo aputthassa? Puttho kho pana pañhābhinīto hāpetvā lampetvā paṛipūam avitthāena attano vannaṃ bhāsītā hoti Veditabbam etam sappuṇṇiso ayam bhavan ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuṇṇiso veditabbo [ti]

74.

1 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vadhukā yaññad eva rattim vā divasam vā ānītā hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbam hūottappam paccupatthitam hoti sassuyā pi sasue pi sāmike pi antāmaso dāsakammakapouisesu Sā¹ apaena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya sassum pi sasuiam pi sāmikam pi evam āha apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu yaññad eva rattim vā divasam vā agāiasmā anagāṇiyam pabbajito hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbam hūottappam paccupatthitam hoti bhikkhusu bhikkhunisu upāsakesu upāsikesu antāmaso āramikasamanuddesesu So apaena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya āgaṇiyam pi upajjhāyam pi evam āha apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti

3 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam adhunā-gatavadhukāsamena² cetasā vihaṇissāmīti, evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti

¹ B K omits sā

² S T -vadhuka-

75

1 Cattār imani bhikkhave ggaṇi. Katamani cattari ?
Sīlaṅgam samadhaṅgam paññaṅgam vimuttaṅgam
Imani kho bhikkhave cattari aṅgaṇi

2 Cattar imani bhikkhave aṅgaṇi. Katamani cattari ?
Rupaṅgam vedanaṅgam saṇṇaṅgam bhavaṅgam Imani
kho bhikkhave cattari aṅgaṇi

76

1 ¹ Ekam samayam Bhagava Kusinārāyāma viharati
Upavattāne Mallanāma salavane antareṇa yamaka salanāma
pariṇibbhanasamaye Tatra kho Bhagava bhikkhu aṇa-
tesu — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato
paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Siya kho pana bhikkhave ekabhiikkhussa pi kaṇṭha va
vimaṭṭi va Buddhe va Dhamme va Saṅghe va Magge va
Patipadaya vā pucchatha bhikkhave ma pucchā vippathe-
sino ahuvattha, sammukkhbhūto no sattha ahoṃ na sa-
kkaṃha Bhagavantam sammukha patipucchitun ti. Evaṃ
vutte te bhikkhu tvaṃ ahesum

3 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagava bhikkhu amantesi —

Siya kho pana bhikkhave ekabhiikkhussa pi kaṇṭha va
vimaṭṭi va Buddhe va Dhamme va Saṅghe va Magge va
Patipadaya va pucchatha bhikkhave ma pucchāvippathe-
sino ahuvattha, sammukkhbhūto no sattha ahoṃ na
sakkhaṃha Bhagavantam sammukha patipucchitun ti.
Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhu tvaṃ ahesum.

4 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagava bhikkhu amantesi —

Siya kho pana bhikkhave ekabhiikkhussa pi kaṇṭha
patipucchitun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhu tvaṃ ahesum

4 Atha kho Bhagava bhikkhu amantesi —

Siya kho pana bhikkhave satthu garavena ³ pi na puc-
cheyyatha sahayako pi bhikkhave sahayakassa arocetuti.⁴
Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhu tvaṃ ahesum

¹ All this occurs in M P S p 60 B K. satthari.

³ M P S garavenapi.

⁴ S Tr arocetvati

5 Atha kho Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

Accharīyam bhante abbhutam bhante evam pasanno aham bhante imasmim bhikkhusanghe N'atthi imasmim bhikkhusanghe ekabhikkhussa pi kankhā vā vīmatī vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Sanghe vā Magge vā Patipadāya vā ti

6 Pasādā¹ kho tvam Ānanda vadesi, nānam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa N'atthi imasmim bhikkhusanghe ekabhikkhussa pi kankhā vā vīmatī vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Sanghe vā Magge vā Patipadāya vā Imesam Ānanda pañcannam bhikkhusatānam yo paccimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo nyato sambodhiparāyaṇo^{ti}.

77.

Cattā¹ imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yāni cinto uummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa

Katamāni cattāni?

"Buddhānam bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yam cinto uummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yam cinto uummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa,⁽²⁾ kamma-vipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo yam cinto uummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, lokacintā bhikkhave acinteyyā na cintetabbā yam cinto uummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yāni cinto uummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti

78.

1 Catasso imā bhikkhave dakkhinā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso?

Atthi bhikkhave dakkhinā dāyakato visujjhatī, no patiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhinā patiggāhakato visujjhatī no dāyakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhinā n'eva dāyakato visujjhatī no patiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhinā dāyakato e eva visujjhatī patiggāhakato ca

¹B K pasādam, S Tī pasādo

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhina dayakato visujjhati no patiggahakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dayako hoti silava kalyana¹adhammo patiggahaka honti dussila pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave dakkhina dayakato visujjhati no patiggahakato.

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhina patiggahakato visujjhati no dayakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dayako hoti dussilo papadhammo patiggahaka honti silavanto kalyana¹adhamma. Evam kho bhikkhave dakkhina patiggahakato visujjhati no dayakato.

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhina n eva dayakato visujjhati no patiggahakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dayako hoti dussilo papadhammo patiggahakā honti dussila papadhamma. Evam kho bhikkhave dakkhina n eva dayakato visujjhati no patiggahakato.

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhina dayakato c eva visujjhati patiggahakato ca ?

Idha bhikkhave dayako hoti silava kalyana¹adhammo patiggahaka pi honti silavanto kalyana¹adhamma. Evam kho bhikkhave dakkhina dayakato c eva visujjhati patiggahakato ca.

Ima kho bhikkhave catasso dakkhina visuddhiyo ti.

79

1 Atha kho āyasmā Sariputto pe Elaman tam nisinno kho āyasma Sariputto Bhagavantam etad avoca — Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena m idh ekaccassa tadisa va vani²ya payutta chedagāmini hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena m idh ekaccassa tadisa va vani²ya payutta na yathādhippaya hoti ? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena m idh ekaccassa tadisa va vani²ya payutta yathādhippayā hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena m idh ekaccassa tadisa va vani²ya payutta parādhippaya hoti ?

2 Idha Sariputta ekacco samanā³m va brāhmaṇā⁴m va upasāṅkamitvā pavareti — vada⁵ bhante paccayenā⁶ti. So

¹ B K. vadatu

yena pavāreti tam na deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti chedagāminī

3 Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samanam vā brāhmanam vā upasankamivā pavāreti vada bhante paccayenāti So yena pavāreti tam na¹ yathādhippāyam deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti na yathādhippāyā

4 Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samanam vā brāhmanam vā upasankamivā pavāreti vada bhante paccayenāti So yena pavāreti tam yathādhippāyam deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti yathādhippāyā

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samanam vā brāhmanam vā upasankamivā pavāreti vada bhante paccayenāti So yena pavāreti tam parādhippāyā deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti parādhippāyā

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādīsā va vanijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti, ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādīsā va vanijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotīti.

80.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārame Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kko āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

Ko nu bhante hetu ko paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhāya nisīdati na kammantam payojeti na kammōjam gacchati?

Kodhano Ānanda mātugāmo, issukī² Ānanda mātugāmo,

¹ B K reads na before deti

² B K ussukī

cf. et. 102-11

macchari Ānanda matugamo duppañño Ānanda matugamo
 Ayam kho Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yena matugamo
 n eva sabhaya nialdati na kammantam payojeti na kam
 mojam gacchatīti

Apannaka vaggo ¹

Tass' uddānam —

Padhana-ditthi sappurisa vadhukañ c eva honti aggāni
 Kusinara acintitam ³ dakkhinaya vaṇijja khammojena ca
 vaggo ti ⁴

81⁵

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathabha-
 tam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Panātipatī hoti adinnadayī hoti kamesu micchacari
 hoti musavādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato
 yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathābha-
 tam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehi catuhi?

Panātipata pativirato hoti adinnadana pativirato hoti,
 kamesu micchācara pativirato hoti musavāda pativirato
 hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato
 yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

82

1/ Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathabha-
 tam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Musavādī hoti piṇḍāvaco hoti, pharusavaco hoti sam
 phappalapī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato
 yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

B K. vaggo tatiyo

B K vadhukā dve ca

³ B K. Kusinara ya acinti S D Kusinara avidurantitam

⁴ B K. dakkhina ca khammojanti ⁵ See Anguttara IV 64.

2 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādā pativnato hoti, pisunāya vācāya pativnato hoti, pharusāya vācāya pativnato hoti, samphappalāpā pativnato hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

83.

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam nuaye Katamehi catuhi ?¹

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avannālahassa vannam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vannālahassa avannam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam nuaye

2 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avannālahassa avannam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vannālahassa vannam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

84.

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam nuaye Katamehi catuhi ?

Kodhagāyu hoti na saddhammagāyu, mākkhagāyu hoti na saddhammagāyu, lābhagāyu hoti na saddhammagāyu, saṅkāragāyu hoti na saddhammagāyu Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam nuaye

2. Catuhi bhikkhavo dhammehi samannagato yathabhin-
tam nikkhitto evam sagge hatamehi catuhi ?

Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru saddhammagaru
hoti na makkhagaru saddhammagaru hoti na lubhagaru
saddhammagaru hoti na akkaragaru Imehi kho bhik-
khavo catuhi dhammehi samannagato yathabhatam evam
sagge ti

85 :

1 Cattaro me bhikkhavo puggala santo samvijjamana
lokasmin hatamo cattaro ?

Tamo tamaparayano tamo jotiparayano joti tamapara-
yano joti jotiparayano

2 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhavo puggalo tamo hoti tamapara-
yano ?

Idha bhikkhavo ekacco puggalo nice kale paccujato hoti
candalakule va nesadakule va venakule va rathakarikule
va pakkusakule va daliddo appannapanabhijano kasira
vuttiko yattha kasirena ghasacchando labhati So ca hoti
dubbanno duddassiko okotimako baddhadhio kano va kuni
va kharjo va pakkhalato va na labhi annassa panassa
vatthassa yanassa mulagandhavilepanassa soyyava aṭha
padipeyyassa So kayena duccharitam carati manasa
duccaritam carati so kayena duccharitam caritva
manasa duccharitam caritva kayassa bheda param maraṇā
apayani duggatim vinipatam nirayam uppajjati Evam
kho bhikkhavo puggalo tamo hoti tamaparayano

3 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhavo puggalo tamo hoti jotipara-
yano ?

Idha bhikkhavo ekacco puggalo nice kulo po
seryavasathapadipeyyassa So kayena sucharitam carati
manasa sucharitam carati so kayena sucharitam
caritva manasa sucharitam caritva kayassa bheda
param maraṇa sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati Evam
kho bhikkhavo puggalo tamo hoti jotiparayano

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhavo puggalo joti hoti tamapara-
yano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccāyāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmanamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, addhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātaiūparajate pahūtavittūpakarane pahūtadhana-dhaññe, so ca hoti abhuūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paṃamāya vānnapokkhaṃatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa . seyyāvasathadīpeyyassa So kāyena duccaṃitam caṃati manasā duccaṃitam caṃati, so kāyena duccaṃitam caṃtvā . manasā duccaṃitam caṃtvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paṃam maṃanā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nuayam uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamapaṃāyano

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti jotipaṃāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule pe seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa so kāyena sucaṃitam caṃati manasā sucaṃitam caṃati, so kāyena sucaṃitam caṃtvā . manasā sucaṃitam caṃtvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paṃam maṃanā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati . Evam kho bhikkhave joti hoti jotipaṃāyano

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim ti

86.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim Katame cattāro ? Onatonato, onatunnato, un-natonato, unnatunnato

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim ti ¹

87. ^G

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim Katame cattāro ? ²

Sāmanamacalo, samanapundarīko, samanapadumo sama-
nesu samanasukhumālo

2 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti patipado anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamāno vihaṃati Seyyathāpi bhik-

¹ See Puggala IV 20.

² See Puggala, IV 29

khava rañño bhaddiyaassa muddhavaññitassa :¹ jettho putto
 ābhiseko anabhissitto-m neḷapatto evam eva kho bhikkhavo
 bhikkhu sekho hoti patipado anuttaram yogakkhemam
 patibhavamāno viharati. Evam kho bhikkhavo puggalo
 samanamacalo hoti.

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhavo puggalo samanapandariko hoti?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu āsavaṇaṃ khaya anāsaṇaṃ
 ceto vimuttiṃ paññā vimuttiṃ diṭṭhi eva dhammo sayam
 abhiñña sacehikatra upasampajja viharati no ca kho attha
 vimokhe kayena phassitra² viharati. Evaṃ kho bhik
 khavo puggalo samanapandariko hoti.

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhavo puggalo samanapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu āsavaṇaṃ khaya upasaṃ
 pajja viharati attha ca vimokhe kayena phassitra² viharati.
 Evaṃ kho bhikkhavo puggalo samanapadumo hoti.

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhavo puggalo samaneṣu samana
 sukhumaḷo hoti?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu yacito va bahulam cīvaram
 paribhuñjati appam ayacito yacito va bahulam pinda
 patam paribhuñjati appam ayacito yacito va bahulam
 senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appam ayacito vucito va bahulam
 gūḷanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharam paribhuñjati appam a
 yacito. Ihehi kho pana sabbhavaṃ siddhiṃ viharati
 tyassa manapen eva bahulam kavakammena samuda
 caranti appam amanapena manapen eva bahulam vaci
 kammena samudacaranti appam amanapena manapen eva
 bahulam manokammena samudacaranti appam amanapena
 manapam yeva opaharam upaharanti appam amanapam
 Yuni kho pana taṃ vedayitani pītṭhasamutṭhanani va somha
 samutṭhanani va vītṭhasamutṭhanani va sannipatikanani va utu
 parinamajani va viṣamapariharajani va opakkamikanani va
 kammavipakajani va taṃ assa³ na bahud eva uppajjanti
 appabaddho hoti catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhiññāsaṇaṃ
 diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikamālābhi hoti akiccha
 labhi akāśāralābhi āsavaṇaṃ khaya anāsaṇaṃ ceto vimut

¹ B K. muddhabhisittassa.

² B K. plusitra.

³ B K. va taṃ pan assa.

tim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihaṇatī. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanesu samanasukhumālo hotī

6 Yam hi tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samanesu samanasukhumālo tī, mam eva tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vaddeyya samanesu samanasukhumālo tī. Aham bhikkhave yācito va bahulam cīvaṇṇam bahulam paṇibhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam pīṇapātāṇaṃ paṇibhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam senāsanaṃ paṇibhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam gilāna-paccayabhesajjapaṇikkhāṇaṃ paṇibhuñjāmi appam ayācito. Yehikho pana bhikkhūhi saddhim vihaṇāmi te mama manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammaṇaṃ samudācāṇatī appam amanāpena . . . manāpen' eva bahulam manokammaṇaṃ samudācāṇatī appam amanāpena, manāpam yeva upaṇhāṇaṃ upaṇhāṇatī appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pīṭṭhasamutthānāni vā sambahasamutthānāni vā vātasamutthānāni vā sannipāṭakāni vā utupāṇānāmajāni vā viśama-paṇihāṇāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tāni me¹ na bahud eva upajjanti, appabādho² 'ham asmi, cattunnāmaṃ kho paṇasmi jhāṇānaṃ abhiśetasikānānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavīhaṇānaṃ nīkāmalābhī akiccheḷābhī akasū alābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā upasampajja vihaṇāmi. Yam hi tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samanesu samanasukhumālo tī, mam eva bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samanesu samanasukhumālo tī.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ tī.

88.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Samanamacalo, samanapundarīko, samanapadumo, samanesu samanasukhumālo.

2 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hotī?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tinnāma saññojanānaṃ paṇik-

¹ S D tāni 'ssa me, B K omits me

² S D appabādho vā ham asmiṃ

khaya sotapanno hoti avinipatadhammo nuyato sambodhi parayano Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hoti.

8 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tinnaṃ saññojanānaṃ pari-khaya ragadosamohanam tanutta sakadagami hoti sakid eva imam lokam agantva dukkhaṃ antam karoti Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hoti

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhagyaṇam saññojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapatiko hoti tattha-parinib-baṇṇi anavattidhammo tasma loka Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanesu samana sukhumalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asavaṇam khaya upasam pajja viharati Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanesu samanagukhumalo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamana lokasmin ti

89

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamāna lokasmin Katame cattaro ?

Samanamacalo samanapundariko samanapadumo sa manesu samanasukhumalo

2 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samma-ditthiko hoti samma sankappo hoti sammavaco hoti sampa kamanto hoti samma ajivo hoti samma vayamo hoti samma sati hoti samma samadhi hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sa manamacalo hoti

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samma-ditthiko hoti pe samma samādhi hoti samma ñāṇi hoti sammavi mutti hoti no ca kho attha vimokhe layeṇa phassitva

vihaṇatī Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hotī

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hotī?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditthiko hotī . . . pe
sammā-vimutti hotī attha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā
vihaṇatī Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo
hotī

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanesu samanasukhumālo hotī?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācīto bahulam cīvānam pari-
bhūñjati appam ayācīto . . . pe . . . [87. 6] Yam hi
tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samanesu
samanasukhumālo tī mam eva tam bhikkhave sammā
vadamāno vadeyya samanesu samanasukhumālo tī

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna
okasmīn tī

90.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā' santo samvijjamano
lokasmīn Katame cattāro?

Samanamacalo pe . . . samanasukhumālo

2 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hotī?

Idha bhikkhave sekho hotī appattamānaso amuttaram
yogakkhemam patthayamāno vihaṇatī Evam kho bhik-
khav puggalo samanamacalo hotī.

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko
hotī?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu
udayabbayānupassī vihaṇatī itī rūpam itī rūpassa samu-
dayo itī rūpassa atthagamo, itī vedanā itī saññā
itī sankhārā . . . itī viññānam itī viññānassa samu-
dayo itī viññānassa atthagamo tī, no ca kho attha vimokhe
kāyena phassitvā vihaṇatī Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo
samanapundariko hotī

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hotī?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu
udayabbayānupassī vihaṇatī, itī rūpam . . . itī viññānassa-

atthagamo ti attha ca vimokhe kāyena phasitva viharati
 Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanesu samana
 sukhumalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vācito va bahulam civaram
 paribhuñjati appam ayacito pe Yam hi tam
 bhikkhave samma vadamano vadeyya samanesu samana
 sukhumalo ti mam eva tam bhikkhave samma vadamano
 vadeyya samanesu samana sukhumalo ti

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamaṇa
 lokasmin ti

Macalavaggo

Tassa uddanam —

Panātipata ca musavapnākodha tamonata

Anno saññojenañ e eva dīṭṭhi khandhena te dasa ti

91.

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamaṇa
 lokasmin Katame cattaro ?

Asuro asura-parivaro asuro deva-parivaro devo asura-
 parivaro, devo deva-parivaro

2 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asura
 parivaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
 parisa pi asa hoti dussila pāpadhamma Evam kho
 bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asura-parivaro

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti deva
 parivaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
 parisa ca khyassa sīlavatī hoti kalyanadhamma Evam
 kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti deva-parivaro

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asura
 parivaro ?

¹ B K vaggo catuttho

B K Pānatāpatā pisuṇavacā|| avannakodhagaru||
 Tamo onato putto balaṃ|| dīṭṭhi khandena, te dāsati.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāna-dhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā
 Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuṇṇapavāso

5 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devapa-vāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāna-dhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyānadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devapa-vāso

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmī ti

92.

Cattāso 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmī Katame cattāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya Ime kho bhikkhave cattāso puggalo santo samvijjamānā lokasmī ti.¹

93.

1 Cattāso 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmī Katame cattāso ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya

2 Tattha bhikkhave yāyam puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ

¹ See Puggalo IV, 26

cetosamathassa na labhī adhipaṇṇadhammavipassanaya tena bhikkhave puggalena ajjhataṃ cetosamatho patitthāya adhipaṇṇadhammavipassanaya yogo karaṇīyo so aparona samayena labhī o eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa labhī adhipaṇṇadhammavipassanaya

3 Tatra bhikkhave jayam puggalo labhī adhipaṇṇadhammavipassanaya na labhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena adhipaṇṇadhammavipassanaya patitthāya ajjhataṃ cetosamatho yogo karaṇīyo so aparona samayena labhī o eva hoti adhipaṇṇadhammavipassanaya labhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa

4 Tatra bhikkhave jayam puggalo na o eva labhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na labhī adhipaṇṇadhammavipassanaya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesam yeva kusalanam dhammanam paṭilabhaya adhimatto chando ca veyamo ca ussoho ca ussohi ca appatīvanī ca satī ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyam

Seyyathapī bhikkhave adittacelo vā ādittasīso va tass eva celassa va sīhassa va nibbāpanaya adhimattam chandañ ca veyamañ ca ussohañ ca ussohañ ca appatīvanī ca satī ca sampajaññañ ca kareyya evam eva kho bhikkhave tena puggalena tesam yeva kusalanam dhammanam paṭilabhaya adhimatto chando ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyam so aparona samayena labhī o eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa labhī adhipaṇṇadhammavipassanaya

5 Tatra bhikkhave jayam puggalo labhī o eva ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa labhī adhipaṇṇadhammavipassanaya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim asavanam khayaya yogo karaṇīyo Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggala santo samvijjamaṇa lokasmin ti

94.

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamaṇa lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na labhī adhipaṇṇadhammavipassanāya Idha

pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggala na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya

2 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī ajjhattam [93 2] adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya so upasankamitvā evam assa vacanīyo kathan nu kho āvuso sankhāiā datthabbā, katham sankhārā sammāsītābbā katham sankhāiā vipassītābbā ti? Tassa so yathādittam yathāviditam vyākaroṭi evam kho āvuso sankhāiā datthabbā, evam sankhārā sammāsītābbā, evam sankhārā vipassītābbā ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya

3 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa so upasankamitvā evam assa vacanīyo kathan nu kho āvuso cittam santhapetabbam, katham cittam sannisādetabbam, katham cittam ekodīkattabbam, katham cittam samādahātābbam ti Tassa so yathādittam yathāviditam vyākaroṭi evam kho āvuso cittam santhapetabbam, evam cittam sannisādetabbam, evam cittam ekodīkattabbam, evam cittam samādahātābbam ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa

4 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya so upasankamitvā evam assa vacanīyo kathan nu kho āvuso cittam santhapetabbam samādahātābbam, katham sankhārā datthabbā vipassītābbā ti Tassa so yathādittam yathāviditam vyākaroṭi evam kho āvuso cittam santhapetabbam samādahātābbam, evam sankhārā datthabbā vipassītābbā ti, so aparena

samavena lābhi e eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa labhi adbhapaññādhammavipassanaya

5 Tatra bhikkhave yvayam puggalo labhi e eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa labhi adbhapaññādhammavipassanaya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthaya uttarim āsavanam khayaya yogo karaniyo

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

95 :

1 Cattāro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamana lokasmin Katame cattaro ?

N ev attahitāya patipanno no parahitaya parahitaya patipanno no attahitaya attahitaya patipanno no para hitaya attahitaya ca patipanno parahitaya ca Kammavāso

2 Seyyathapi bhikkhave chavalatam ubhato padittam^a majhe guthāgatam neva game katthattam³ pharati na araññe tathupamaham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadami yvayam puggalo n ev' attahitāya patipanno no parahitaya

3 Tatra bhikkhave yvayam puggalo parahitāya patipanno no attahitaya ayam imesam dvinnam puggalanam abhikkantataro ca panitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvayam puggalo attahitāya patipanno no parahitāya ayam imesam tinnam puggalanam abhikkantataro ca panitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvayam puggalo attahitaya ca patipanno parahitaya ca ayam imesam catunnam puggalanam aggo ca settho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

4 Seyyathapi bhikkhave gava khīraṃ khīramhā dadhi dadhimha navaṇitāṃ navaṇitamha sappi sappimhā appumando tattha aggama akkhayati evam eva kho bhikkhave yvayam puggalo attahitaya ca patipanno parahitaya ca ayam imesam catunnam puggalanam aggo ca settho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim ti

96.¹

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya patipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya patipanno no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya patipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca patipanno parahitāya ca

2 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya patipanno no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā iāgavinayāya patipanno hoti no paiaṃ iāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā dosavinayāya . attanā mohavinayāya patipanno hoti no paiaṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya patipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na iāgavinayāya patipanno hoti paiaṃ iāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā na dosavinayāya attanā na mohavinayāya patipanno hoti paiaṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya patipanno hoti no attahitāya

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na iāgavinayāya patipanno hoti no paiaṃ iāgavinayāya samādapeti pe attanā na mohavinayāya patipanno hoti na paiaṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca patipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca iāgavinayāya patipanno hoti paiaṃ ca iāgavinayāya samādapeti pe attanā ca mohavinayāya patipanno hoti paiaṃ ca

mohavinayaya samadapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitaya ca patipanno hoti parahitaya ca

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamana lokasmin ti

97

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamana lokasmin katame cattaro ?

Attahitaya patipanno hoti no parahitaya parahitaya patipanno hoti no attahitaya n ev attahitaya patipanno hoti no parahitaya attahitaya ca patipanno hoti parahitaya ca.

2. Kathau ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitaya patipanno hoti no parahitaya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutanañ ca dhammanam dharaka jatiko¹ hoti dhatanañ ca dhammanam atthupaparikkhi hoti attham aññaya dhammam aññaya² dhammanudhamma patipanno hoti no ca kalyanavaco hoti kalyanavakkharano poriya vacaya samannagato vissatthaya anelagalaya³ atthassa viññapaniya n eva⁴ sandassako hoti samadapako samuttejako sampahāṇisako sabrahmacariṇam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitaya patipanno hoti no parahitaya.

3 Kathau ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitaya patipanno hoti no attahitaya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h eva kho khuppanisanti hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutanañ dhammanam dharakajutiko hoti no ca dhatanañ dhammanam atthupaparikkhi hoti no ca attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammanudhamma patipanno hoti kalyanavaco ca hoti kalyanavakkharano poriya vacaya samannagato vissatthaya anelagalaya atthassa viññapaniya, sandassako hoti samadapako samuttejako sampahāṇisako sabrahmacariṇam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitaya patipanno hoti no attahitaya

¹ B K. dharanajātako

³ S Tr galāya

² B K. omits dh° aññaya

⁴ B K. no ca sandassako

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h'eva kho khippa-
nisantī hoti kusalessu dhammesu no ca sutānam dham-
mānam dhāriakajātako hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam
atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam
aññāya dhammānudhamma-patipanno hoti, no ca kalyā-
navāco hoti kalyānavākkarāno piyā vācāya samannāgato
vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca
sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako
sabbahmacārīnam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev'
attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca patipanno
hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippa-
nisantī hoti kusa-
lessu dhammesu sutānā ca dhammānam dhāriakajātiko hoti,
dhatānā ca dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī hoti, attham
aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno
hoti, kalyānavāco ca hoti, kalyānavākkarāno piyā vācāya
samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā
sandassako ca hoti samādapako sabbahmacārīnam
Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca patipanno hoti
parahitāya ca

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmin ti

98.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmin Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya
patipanno hoti no attahitāya, attahitāya ca patipanno hoti
parahitāya ca, n'ev' attahitāya patipanno hoti no para-
hitāya

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmin ti

99.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmin, Katame cattāro ? Attahitāya patipanno hoti

no parahitaya, parahitaya patipanno hoti no attahitaya, n ev' attahitaya patipanno hoti no parahitaya attahitaya ca patipanno hoti parahitaya ca

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitaya patipanno hoti no parahitaya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā panatipatā pati virato hoti no param panatipatā veramaniya samadapeti attana adinnadana pativirato hoti no param adinnadana veramaniya samadapeti attana kamesu micchacara paṭi virato hoti samadapeti attana musavāda paṭivirato hoti samadapeti attana suramerayamajjapama dathāna pativirato hoti samadapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitaya patipanno hoti no para hitaya

3 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitaya patipanno hoti no attahitaya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attana panatipata apati virato hoti param panatipata veramaniya samadapeti attanā adinnadana pe attana musavāda pe attanā suramerayamajjapamādatthana pe Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitaya patipanno hoti no attahitaya

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n ev attahitaya pati panno hoti no parahitaya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attana panatipatā apati virato hoti no param panatipata veramaniya samadapeti pe suramerayamajjapamādatthana veramaniya samadapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n ev' attahitaya patipanno hoti no parahitaya.

5 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitaya ca patipanno hoti parahitaya ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca panatipatā pativirato hoti paraṇ ca panatipata veramaniya samadapeti pe suramerayamajjapamādatthana veramaniya samadapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitaya ca patipanno hoti parahitaya ca Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

100.

1 Atha kho Potaliyo¹ paṭibbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . pe Ekamantam nisinnam kho Potaliyam paṭibbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā lokasmim Katame cattāro? Idha² Potaliya ekacco puggalo avannāyahassa avannam bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no ca kho vannārahassa vannaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vannaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no ca kho avannāyahassa avannam bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo n' eva avannāyahassa avannam bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no pi vannaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo avannāyahassa avannam bhāsītā hoti vannaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena

Ime kho Potaliyo cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim Imesam kho Potaliya catunnam puggalānam katamo te puggalo khamatī abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cati?

3 Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim Katame cattāro?

Idha bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avannāyahassa avannam bhāsītā hoti no ca kho vannārahassa vannaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo vannaṃ bhāsītā hoti no ca kho avannāyahassa avannam bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo n' eva avannārahassa avannam bhāsītā hoti no pi vannaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avannāyahassa ca avannam bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena vannaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena Ime kho bho Gotama cattāro puggalā

¹ S. Tī Pāṭaliyo

² See Puggala Paññatti IV 17

santo sampvijjamana lokasmim. Imesam bho Gotama catunnam puggalanam yvayam puggalo n eva avannara hasa avannam bhasita hoti bhutam taccham kalena no pi vannarahassa vannam bhasita hoti bhutam taccham kalena ayam me puggalo khamati imesam catunnam puggalanam abhikkantataro ca panitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Abbhikanta¹ h esa bho Gotama yadidam upekha ti

4 Cattaro me Potaliya puggala lokasmim Katamo cattaro? po Imo bho Potaliya cattaro puggala lokasmim. Imesam Potaliya catunnam puggalanam yvayam puggalo avannarahassa ca avannam bhasita hoti bhutam taccham kalena vannarahassa ca vannam bhasita hoti bhutam taccham kalena ayam imesam catunnam puggalanam abhikkantataro ca panitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Abbhikanta¹ h esa Potaliya yadidam tattha tattha kalaññuta ti.

5 Cattaro me bho Gotama puggala lokasmim Katamo cattaro? po Imo bho Gotama cattaro puggala lokasmim. Imesam bho Gotama catunnam puggalanam yvayam puggalo avannarahassa ca avannam po vannarahassa ca vannam bhasita hoti bhutam taccham kalena ayam me puggalo khamati imesam catunnam puggalanam abhikkantataro ca panitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Abbhikanta¹ h esa bho Gotama yadidam tattha tattha kalaññuta ti Abbhikantam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama. Seyyetha pi Uo Gotama ukkuyitam va ukkujeyya po dakkhīntīti evam eva bhota Gotamena anekapariyayena dhammo pakāsito Esabham Bhagavantam Gotamam saranam gacchami saranam gatan ti. Asuravaggo

Tass uddanam —

Asuro tayo samadhi² chavalatena pañcamam
Santi³ attahita sikkhā⁴ Potalikona to dasati s

Dutiyo paññusako nittihito

¹ B K. Abbhikkantara S S abbhikkantā.

S. D B K. samadhica.

³ B K. rugānāsanti S T S D rugānāsanti? read nisanti.

⁴ B K. sikkhapadam

s S S te cati.

101.

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ālāme Tattha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā hoti no kattā Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kattā hoti no bhāsītā Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako vassitā no gajjitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva bhāsītā hoti no kattā Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako n'eva gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi

7 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā ca hoti kattā ca. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim ti

102

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave valahaka. Katame cattaro ?

Gajjita no vassita pe gajjita ca vassitā ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro valāhaka

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattaro me valahakupama
puggala santo samvijjamana lokasmim Katame cattaro ?

Gajjita no vassita pe gajjita ca vassita ca.

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjita hoti no vassita ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariya-punati
suttam geyyam veyyakaraṇam gatham udanam itivuttakam
jatakam abbhuta-dhammam vedallam So idam dukkhan
ti yathabhutam nappajanati pe ayam dukkha-
nirodhagāminī patipada ti yathabhutam nappajanati
Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjita hoti no vassita seyyathapi
so bhikkhave valahako gajjita no vassita tathupama-
ham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadami

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassita hoti no gajjita ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariya-
punati suttam pe vedallam So idam duk-
khan ti yathabhutam pajanati pe ayam dukkha-
nirodhagāminī patipada ti yathabhutam pajanati Evam
kho bhikkhave puggalo vassita hoti no gajjita seyyathapi
so bhikkhave ~ vadami.

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo n eva gajjita hoti no
vassita ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariya-
punati suttam vedallam So idam dukkhan ti yatha-
bhutan nappajanati ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī
patipadā ti yathabhutam nappajanati Evam kho bhikkhave
puggalo n eva gajjita hoti no vassita seyyathapi so
bhikkhave vadami

6 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjita ca hoti vassita ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariya-punati
suttam vedallam So idam dukkhan ti yathabhutam
pajanati ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti
yathabhutam pajanati Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjita
ca hoti vassita ca seyyathapi so bhikkhave valahako
gajjita ca hoti vassita ca, tathupamamaham bhikkhave imam
puggalam vadami

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valābhakūpamā puggalā santo samviñjamānā lokasmim ti

103.¹

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kumbhā Katame cattāro
Tuccho pihito, pūro vivato, tuccho vivato, pūro pihito
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhā

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me kumbhūpamā puggalā santo samviñjamānā lokasmim Katame cattāro ?

Tuccho pihito, pūro vivato, tuccho vivato, pūro pihito

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam patikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sammūñjitam pasānitam sanghātīpattacīvaradhānam So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti ayam dukkhanuodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho pihito, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam sanghātīpattacīvaradhānam So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ayam dukkhanuodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivato, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho pūro vivato, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam sanghātīpattacīvaradhānam So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti ayam dukkhanuodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivato, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho vivato, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam sanghātīpattacīvaradhānam So idam

dukkhan ti yathabhutam pajanati ayam dukkhaniro-
dhagamini patipada ti yathabhutam pajanati Evam kho
bhikkhave puggalo puro hoti pihito seyyathapi so bhik-
khave bhikkhave kumbho puro pihito tathupamaham imam
puggalam vadami.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro kumbhupama puggala santo
samvijamana lokasmin ti

104.

[Cattaro me bhikkhave udakarahada. Katame cattaro ?

Uttano gambhīrobhaso gambhīro uttanobhaso uttano
uttanobhaso gambhīro gambhīrobhaso Ime kho bhikkhave
cattaro udakarahada ti]

105

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave udakarahada. Katame
cattaro ? *

Uttano gambhīrobhaso gambhīro uttanobhaso uttano
uttanobhaso gambhīro gambhīrobhaso Ime kho bhik-
khave cattaro udakarahada.

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattaro me udakarahadu
pama puggala santo samvijamana lokasmin Katame
cattaro ?

Uttano gambhīrobhaso gambhīro gambhīrobhaso

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttano hoti gambhīro-
bhaso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pasadikam hoti
abhiikkantam saṅghātipattacivaradharanam So idam
dukkhan ti yathabhutam nappajanati ayam dukkha-
nirodhagamini patipada ti yathabhutam nappajanati Evam
kho bhikkhave puggalo uttano hoti gambhīrobhaso sey-
yathapi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttano gambhīrobhaso
tathupamaham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadami

This sutta is not in any of the MSS but the Uddana
shows that there ought to be *two* "udakarahada" suttas
though the MSS only contain *one*. In support of the
insertion of 104 see Anguttara IV 86 p 86 98, p 98

Puggala IV 12.

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam sanghātīpattacīvarādhānam So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ayam dukkhanno-dhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . pe idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . pe [103 5] yathābhūtam nappajānāti pe Evam kho bhikkhave uttāno hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno uttānobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam pe So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti pe [103 6] Evam kho bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi

Ime cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīn ti

106.

1 Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave ambāni Katamāni cattāni ?¹

Āmam pakkavanni, pakkam āmavanni, āmam āmavanni, pakkam pakkavanni Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni ambāni

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīn Katame cattāro ?

Āmo pakkavannī, pakko āmavannī, āmo āmavannī, pakko pakkavannī

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavannī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pasādikam hoti
 abhikkantam po So idam dukkhan ti yatha
 bhutam nappajanāti po Evam kho bhikkhave
 puggalo amo hoti pakkavanni seyyathapi tam bhikkhave
 ambam amam pakkavanni tathupamamham imam puggalam
 vadami.

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti amavanni?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pasādikam hoti
 abhikkantam po So idam dukkhan ti yathabhu
 tam pajanāti po Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo
 pakko hoti amavanni seyyathapi tam bhikkhave ambam
 pakkam amavanni tathupamamham imam puggalam vadami.

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo amo hoti amavanni?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pasādikam hoti
 abhikkantam po so idam dukkhan ti yatha
 bhutam nappajanāti po Evam kho bhikkhave pug
 galo amo hoti amavanni seyyathapi tam bhikkhave ambam
 amam amavanni tathupamamham imam puggalam vadami.

6 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavanni?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pasādikam hoti
 abhikkantam po So idam dukkhan ti yatha
 bhutam pajanāti po Evam kho bhikkhave pug
 galo pakko hoti pakkavanni seyyathapi tam bhikkhave
 ambam pakkam pakkavanni tathupamamham imam pugga
 lam vadami.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro ambupama puggalā santo
 samvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti

107

1 Catasso ima bhikkhave musika Katamu catasso?

Gadham khatta no vasita vasita no gadham khatta n
 eva gadham khatta no vasitā gadham khatta ca vasita ca
 Ima kho bhikkhave catasso musika.

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattaro me musikupama
 puggala santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin Katamo cattaro

Gādham khatta no vasita po gadham khatta
 ca vasita ca

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādhāṃ khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam paṇḍapūnāti suttam pe vedallam So idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti pe Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gādhāṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādhāṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, tathūpamāhaṃ imam puggalam vadāmi

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādhāṃ khattā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na paṇḍapūnāti suttam pe vedallam So idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . pe Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādhāṃ khattā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā vasitā hoti no gādhāṃ khattā, tathūpamāhaṃ imam puggalam vadāmi

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādhāṃ khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na paṇḍapūnāti suttam pe vedallam So idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti pe Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādhāṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā n'eva gādhāṃ khattā no vasitā, tathūpamāhaṃ imam puggalam vadāmi.

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādhāṃ khattā ca hoti vasitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam paṇḍapūnāti suttam pe vedallam So idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti pe Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gādhāṃ khattā ca hoti vasitā ca, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādhāṃ khattā ca vasitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ imam puggalam vadāmi

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti

108.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave balivaddā Katame cattāro ?¹

¹ Puggala IV 13.

Sakagavacando¹ no paragavacando paraga aculo no sakagavacando al agavacando ca parigavaculo ca n eva sakagavacando no paravacando Imo kho bhikkhave cattaro lalivad¹

2 I vasa kho bhikkhave cattaro me laliva lujama puggala santo samvijamuna lola sammu katame cattaro?

Sakagavacando no paragavacando n eva sakagavacando no paravacando?

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacando hoti no paragavacando?

Idha bhikkhave ettha ca jama sakavariyaṃ phijeta no paravariyaṃ I vasa kho bhikkhave jama al cava cando ho n paravariyaṃ I vasa kho bhikkhave lalivaddo sakagavacando no paravacando tathupamaṃ haṃ bhikkhave ammaṃ jama al ammaṃ

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave jama paravacando ho n sakagavacando?

Idha bhikkhave ettheco jama paravariyaṃ phijeta hoti no sakavariyaṃ I vasa kho jama vadami

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo sala avacando ca ho i paravariyaṃ lo ca?

Idha bhikkhave ettheco puggalo sakavariyaṃ ca ubhayaṃ hoti paravariyaṃ ca I vasa kho bhikkhave jama vadami

6 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo n eva sakagavacando hoti na paravacando?

Idha bhikkhave ettheco puggalo n eva sakavariyaṃ ubhayaṃ hoti no paravariyaṃ I vasa kho bhikkhave puggalo n eva sala avacando hoti no paravacando I vasaṃ jama bhikkhave lalivaddo n eva sakagavacando hoti no paravacando tathupamaṃ haṃ bhikkhave ammaṃ jama vadami

Imo kho bhikkhave cattaro bhivaddupamaṃ puggala santo samvijamuna lola min ti

Pheggu phegguparivāio, pheggu sūtaparivāio, sāio phegguparivāio, sāio sūtaparivāio

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ukkhā

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvujjamānā lokasmin Katame cattāro ?

Pheggu phegguparivāio . pe . sāio sūtaparivāio.

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāio ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo paṇisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāio, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave ukkho pheggu phegguparivāio, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti sūtaparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo paṇisā ca khvassa hoti sīlavatī kalyānadhammā Evam kho bhikkhave . pe . . vadāmi

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāio hoti phegguparivāio ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyānadhammo paṇisā ca khvassa dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . pe . . vadāmi

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāio hoti sārāparivāio ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyānadhammo paṇisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyānadhammā Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sāio hoti sūtaparivāio, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave ukkho sāio sūtaparivāio, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi

Ime kho cattāro ukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvujjamānā lokasmin ti

110.¹

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āsīvisā Katame cattāro ?

Āgataṇṇi na ² ghoṇaṇṇi, ghoṇaṇṇi na ² āgataṇṇi, āgataṇṇi ca ghoṇaṇṇi ca, n' evāgataṇṇi na ² ghoṇaṇṇi

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV 14

² MSS na , Puggala no

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattaro me āśvīsupama puggala santo samvijjamaṇa lokasmin katame cattaro ?
 Āgataviso na ghoraviso pe n evagataviso na ghoraviso

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo agataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhin^{ten}ham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho na digharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo agataviso hoti na ghoraviso seyyathapi so bhikkhave aśvīso agataviso na ghoraviso tathupamāham imam puggalam vadāmi

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ghoraviso hoti na agataviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h eva kho abhinham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho digharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave pe vadāmi.

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo agataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho digharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave pe vadāmi

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n evagataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h eva kho abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na digharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n evagataviso hoti na ghoraviso seyyathapi so bhikkhave āśvīso n evagataviso na ghoraviso tathupamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro āśvīsupama puggalā santo samvijjamaṇa lokasmin ti

[Valahaka] vaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass uddanam —

Dve valāhakakumbhā : || udakarahadā dve honti ||
 Ambhāni musika balibaddhā rukkhā || āśvīsona te dasāti || *

111.

1 Atha kho Kesi assadammasūiathī yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadctvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Kesi assadammasūiathim Bhavagā etad avoca

2 Tvañ ca khvāsī¹ Kesi saññāto assadammasūiathī, kathañ ca pana tvam Kesi assadammanam vīnesīti ?²

Aham kho bhante assadammanam sanhena pi³ vinemi pharusena pi³ vinemi sanhapharusena pi³ vinemīti

Sace te Kesi assadammo sanhena pi vinayam na upeti pharusena pi vinayam na upeti sanhapharusena pi vinayam na upeti kinti nam karosīti ?

Sace me bhante assadammo sanhena vinayam na upeti pharusena vinayam na upeti sanhapharusena vinayam na upeti hanāmi nam bhante Tam kissa hetu ? Mā me ācariyakulassa avanno ahosīti Bhagavā pana bhante anuttaro puṇisadammasārathī, katham pana bhante Bhagavā puṇisadammanam vīnetīti ?

3 Aham kho Kesi puṇisadammanam sanhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi sanhapharusena pi vinemi

Tatī' idam Kesi sanhasmim itī kāyasucāritam itī kāyasucāritassa vipāko itī vacīsucāritam itī vacīsucāritassa vipāko itī manosucāritam itī manosucāritassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā

Tatī' idam Kesi pharusmim itī kāyaduccāritam itī kāyaduccāritassa vipāko pe itī manoduccāritassa vipāko itī nnayo itī tīnacchānayoni itī pettivīsayo

Tatī' idam Kesi sanhapharusmim itī kāyasucāritam itī kāyasucāritassa vipāko itī kāyaduccāritam itī kāyaduccāritassa vipāko pe . itī manosucāritam itī manosucāritassa vipāko itī manoduccāritam itī manoduccāritassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā itī nnayo itī tīnacchānayoni itī pettivīsayo ti

Sace te bhante puṇisadammo sanhena vinayam na upeti

¹ B K 'Tvam kho si Kesi paññāto

² S T vinayīti

³ S T omits pi

pharusena vinayam na upeti sanhapharusena vinayam na upeti kinti nam Bhagava karoti ?

Sace me Kesi purisadammo sanhena vinayam na upeti sanhapharusena vinayam na upeti hanami nam Kesiti.

4. Na kho no bhante Bhagavato panatipato kappati atha ca pana Bhagava evam aha—hanami nam Kesiti.

Saccam Kesi na Tathagatassa panatipato kappati. Api ca so purisadammo sanhena vinayam na upeti pe sanhapharusena vinayam na upeti na tam Tathagato vattabbam anusasitabbam maññati na pi viññu sabrahmacari vattabbam anusasitabbam maññanti. Vadho h eso Kesi ariyassa vinaye yam na Tathagato vattabbam anusa¹ritabbam maññati na pi viññu sabrahmacari vattabbam anusasitabbam maññanti.

So hi nuna yo² bhante sugatabato⁴ hoti yam na⁵ Tathagato vattabbam anusasitabbam maññati na pi viññu maññanti. Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante pe Upasakam mam bhante Bhagava dharetu g³yatagge⁶ panupetam saranamgatan ti.

112⁶

1. Catuhi bhikkhave angeli samannagato rañño bhaddo assajaniyo rajaraho hoti rajabhoggo rañño angan t eva sañkham gacchati. Katamehi catulu.

Ajjavena, jayena, khantiya soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi angeli samannagato rañño bhaddo assajaniyo rajaraho hoti rajabhoggo rañño angan t eva sañkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pe anuttaram pññak khetam lokassa. Katamehi catulu? Ajjavena jayena, khantiya soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato

¹ S. S. B. K. saccam Kesi na Tr na ca mam Kesi
B. K. ya.

² B. K. omits yo S. T. so ⁴ B. K. suhato

⁵ B. K. na tam ⁶ See Anguttara III 94.

bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pe anuttāram puññak-
khetam lokassāti.

113.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave bhaddā assājānīyo santo sam-
vijjamānā lokasmim Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo patodacchāyam
disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati Kathan¹ nu kho mam
ajja assadamma-sāiathī kāraṇam kāiessatī Kim² assāham
patikāromitī ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo
assājānīyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave pathamo bhaddo assājā-
nīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim

2 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assā-
jānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati sam-
vegam āpajjati api ca kho lomavedhaviddho samvijjati
samvegam āpajjati Kathan nu kho mam ajja assadamma-
sāiathī kāraṇam kāiessatī Kim assāham patikāromitī ?
Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti,
ayam bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo samvijja-
māno lokasmim

3 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājā-
nīyo na heva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam
āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho³ samvijjati samvegam
āpajjati api ca kho mamsavedhaviddho samvijjati sam-
vegam āpajjati Kathan nu kho mam ajja assadamma-
sāiathī kāraṇam kāiessatī Kim assāham patikāromitī ?
Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti,
ayam bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo samvijja-
māno lokasmim

4 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assā-
jānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati sam-
vegam āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho samvijjati sam-
vegam āpajjati na pi mamsavedhaviddho samvijjati samve-
gam āpajjati api ca kho atthivedhaviddho samvijjati sam-
vegam āpajjati

¹ B K kim² B K katam³ B K cammavedhena viddho

Kathan nu kho mam ajja assadammasarathu karanam karessati Kim assa¹ham patikaromiti Evarupo bhikkhave idh ekacco bhaddo assajaniyo hoti ayam bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo santo samvijjamano lokasmim.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro bhadda assajaniya santo samvijjamana lokasmim.

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattaro me bhadda purisajaniya santo samvijjamana lokasmim. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisajaniyo sunati amu kasmim nama game va nigame va itthi va puriso va dukkhito va kalakato va ti so tena samvijjati samvegam apajjati, samviggo yonisō padahati pahutatto kayena c eva paramasaccam sacchikaroti paññaya ca ativijjha passati seyyathapi so bhikkhave bhaddo assajaniyo patodacchayam disva samvijjati samvegam apajjati tathupamam bhikkhave imam bhaddam purisajaniyam vadami Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh ekacco bhaddo puggalo hoti, ayam bhikkhave pathamo bhaddo purisajaniyo santo samvijjamano lokasmim

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh ekacco bhaddo purisajaniyo na h eva kho³ sunati amukasmim nama game va nigame va itthi va puriso va dukkhito va kalakato va ti api ca kho samam passati itthim va purisam va dukkhitam va kalakatam va so tena samvijjati samvegam apajjati, samviggo yonisō padahati pahutatto kayena c eva paramasaccam sacchikaroti paññaya ca ativijjha passati seyyathapi so bhikkhave bhaddo assajaniyo lomavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam apajjati, tathupamam vadami Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh ekacco bhaddo purisajaniyo hoti ayam bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo purisajaniyo santo samvijjamano lokasmim

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h eva kho supati amukasmim nama kalakato va ti na pi samam passati itthim va purisam va dukkhitam va kalakatam va api ca khvassa ñāti va salohito va dukkhito va kalakato va, so tena samvijjati samvegam apajjati, sam

¹ B K. paramatthasaccam.

² S Tr ca nam

³ B K na kho

viggo yoniso padahati palitatto kāyena c' eva paṇama-
saccam sacchikaroti paññāva ca ativijja passati, seyyathāpi
so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo mamsavedhaviddho sam-
vijjati samvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam
bhaddam puṇisājānīyam vadāmi. Evaṃūpo pi bhikkhave
idh' ekacco bhaddo puṇisājānīyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave
tatiyo bhaddo puṇisājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

8 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo
na h' eva kho sunāti amukasmim nāma kālakato vā ti
na pi sāmam passati itthim vā puṇsam vā dukkhitam vā
kālakatam vā na pi 'ssa ñāti vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā
kālakato vā api ca kho sāmam yeva phuttho hoti sāmīkāhi
vedanāhi dukkhāhi tippāhi khaiāhi katukāhi asātāhi ama-
nāpāhi pānahaiāhi, so tena samvijjati samvegam āpajjati,
samviggo yoniso ativijja passati, seyyathāpi so
bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo atthivedhaviddho samvijjati
samvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam bhad-
dam puṇisājānīyam vadāmi. Evaṃūpo pi bhikkhave idh'
ekacco bhaddo puṇisājānīyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave catuttho
bhaddo puṇisājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā puṇisājānīyā santo
samvijjamānā lokasmim ti.

114.

1 Catuhi bhikkhave angehi samannāgato iañño nāgo
iājāiaho hoti iājabhoggo iañño angan t' eva sankham
gacchati. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave iañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā
ca gantā ca.

2 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave iañño nāgo sotā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave iañño nāgo yam enam hatthidammasā-
iathi kāianam kāietī yadī vā katapubbam yadī vā akata-
pubbam tam atthikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannā-
haritvā ohita²soto sunāti. Evam kho bhikkhave iañño nāgo
sotā hoti.

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave iañño nāgo hantā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave iañño nāgo sangāmagato hatthim pi
hantī hatthāruham pi hanti assam pi hanti assārūham pi

hanti ratham pi hanti rathikam¹ pi hanti pattikam pi hanti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nago hanta hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nago khanta hoti?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nago saṅgamagato khamo hoti² ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰ ¹⁰⁰¹ ¹⁰⁰² ¹⁰⁰³ ¹⁰⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁰⁹ ¹⁰¹⁰ ¹⁰¹¹ ¹⁰¹² ¹⁰¹³ ¹⁰¹⁴ ¹⁰¹⁵ ¹⁰¹⁶ ¹⁰¹⁷ ¹⁰¹⁸ ¹⁰¹⁹ ¹⁰²⁰ ¹⁰²¹ ¹⁰²² ¹⁰²³ ¹⁰²⁴ ¹⁰²⁵ ¹⁰²⁶ ¹⁰²⁷ ¹⁰²⁸ ¹⁰²⁹ ¹⁰³⁰ ¹⁰³¹ ¹⁰³² ¹⁰³³ ¹⁰³⁴ ¹⁰³⁵ ¹⁰³⁶ ¹⁰³⁷ ¹⁰³⁸ ¹⁰³⁹ ¹⁰⁴⁰ ¹⁰⁴¹ ¹⁰⁴² ¹⁰⁴³ ¹⁰⁴⁴ ¹⁰⁴⁵ ¹⁰⁴⁶ ¹⁰⁴⁷ ¹⁰⁴⁸ ¹⁰⁴⁹ ¹⁰⁵⁰ ¹⁰⁵¹ ¹⁰⁵² ¹⁰⁵³ ¹⁰⁵⁴ ¹⁰⁵⁵ ¹⁰⁵⁶ ¹⁰⁵⁷ ¹⁰⁵⁸ ¹⁰⁵⁹ ¹⁰⁶⁰ ¹⁰⁶¹ ¹⁰⁶² ¹⁰⁶³ ¹⁰⁶⁴ ¹⁰⁶⁵ ¹⁰⁶⁶ ¹⁰⁶⁷ ¹⁰⁶⁸ ¹⁰⁶⁹ ¹⁰⁷⁰ ¹⁰⁷¹ ¹⁰⁷² ¹⁰⁷³ ¹⁰⁷⁴ ¹⁰⁷⁵ ¹⁰⁷⁶ ¹⁰⁷⁷ ¹⁰⁷⁸ ¹⁰⁷⁹ ¹⁰⁸⁰ ¹⁰⁸¹ ¹⁰⁸² ¹⁰⁸³ ¹⁰⁸⁴ ¹⁰⁸⁵ ¹⁰⁸⁶ ¹⁰⁸⁷ ¹⁰⁸⁸ ¹⁰⁸⁹ ¹⁰⁹⁰ ¹⁰⁹¹ ¹⁰⁹² ¹⁰⁹³ ¹⁰⁹⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁵ ¹⁰⁹⁶ ¹⁰⁹⁷ ¹⁰⁹⁸ ¹⁰⁹⁹ ¹¹⁰⁰ ¹¹⁰¹ ¹¹⁰² ¹¹⁰³ ¹¹⁰⁴ ¹¹⁰⁵ ¹¹⁰⁶ ¹¹⁰⁷ ¹¹⁰⁸ ¹¹⁰⁹ ¹¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹¹ ¹¹¹² ¹¹¹³ ¹¹¹⁴ ¹¹¹⁵ ¹¹¹⁶ ¹¹¹⁷ ¹¹¹⁸ ¹¹¹⁹ ¹¹²⁰ ¹¹²¹ ¹¹²² ¹¹²³ ¹¹²⁴ ¹¹²⁵ ¹¹²⁶ ¹¹²⁷ ¹¹²⁸ ¹¹²⁹ ¹¹³⁰ ¹¹³¹ ¹¹³² ¹¹³³ ¹¹³⁴ ¹¹³⁵ ¹¹³⁶ ¹¹³⁷ ¹¹³⁸ ¹¹³⁹ ¹¹⁴⁰ ¹¹⁴¹ ¹¹⁴² ¹¹⁴³ ¹¹⁴⁴ ¹¹⁴⁵ ¹¹⁴⁶ ¹¹⁴⁷ ¹¹⁴⁸ ¹¹⁴⁹ ¹¹⁵⁰ ¹¹⁵¹ ¹¹⁵² ¹¹⁵³ ¹¹⁵⁴ ¹¹⁵⁵ ¹¹⁵⁶ ¹¹⁵⁷ ¹¹⁵⁸ ¹¹⁵⁹ ¹¹⁶⁰ ¹¹⁶¹ ¹¹⁶² ¹¹⁶³ ¹¹⁶⁴ ¹¹⁶⁵ ¹¹⁶⁶ ¹¹⁶⁷ ¹¹⁶⁸ ¹¹⁶⁹ ¹¹⁷⁰ ¹¹⁷¹ ¹¹⁷² ¹¹⁷³ ¹¹⁷⁴ ¹¹⁷⁵ ¹¹⁷⁶ ¹¹⁷⁷ ¹¹⁷⁸ ¹¹⁷⁹ ¹¹⁸⁰ ¹¹⁸¹ ¹¹⁸² ¹¹⁸³ ¹¹⁸⁴ ¹¹⁸⁵ ¹¹⁸⁶ ¹¹⁸⁷ ¹¹⁸⁸ ¹¹⁸⁹ ¹¹⁹⁰ ¹¹⁹¹ ¹¹⁹² ¹¹⁹³ ¹¹⁹⁴ ¹¹⁹⁵ ¹¹⁹⁶ ¹¹⁹⁷ ¹¹⁹⁸ ¹¹⁹⁹ ¹²⁰⁰ ¹²⁰¹ ¹²⁰² ¹²⁰³ ¹²⁰⁴ ¹²⁰⁵ ¹²⁰⁶ ¹²⁰⁷ ¹²⁰⁸ ¹²⁰⁹ ¹²¹⁰ ¹²¹¹ ¹²¹² ¹²¹³ ¹²¹⁴ ¹²¹⁵ ¹²¹⁶ ¹²¹⁷ ¹²¹⁸ ¹²¹⁹ ¹²²⁰ ¹²²¹ ¹²²² ¹²²³ ¹²²⁴ ¹²²⁵ ¹²²⁶ ¹²²⁷ ¹²²⁸ ¹²²⁹ ¹²³⁰ ¹²³¹ ¹²³² ¹²³³ ¹²³⁴ ¹²³⁵ ¹²³⁶ ¹²³⁷ ¹²³⁸ ¹²³⁹ ¹²⁴⁰ ¹²⁴¹ ¹²⁴² ¹²⁴³ ¹²⁴⁴ ¹²⁴⁵ ¹²⁴⁶ ¹²⁴⁷ ¹²⁴⁸ ¹²⁴⁹ ¹²⁵⁰ ¹²⁵¹ ¹²⁵² ¹²⁵³ ¹²⁵⁴ ¹²⁵⁵ ¹²⁵⁶ ¹²⁵⁷ ¹²⁵⁸ ¹²⁵⁹ ¹²⁶⁰ ¹²⁶¹ ¹²⁶² ¹²⁶³ ¹²⁶⁴ ¹²⁶⁵ ¹²⁶⁶ ¹²⁶⁷ ¹²⁶⁸ ¹²⁶⁹ ¹²⁷⁰ ¹²⁷¹ ¹²⁷² ¹²⁷³ ¹²⁷⁴ ¹²⁷⁵ ¹²⁷⁶ ¹²⁷⁷ ¹²⁷⁸ ¹²⁷⁹ ¹²⁸⁰ ¹²⁸¹ ¹²⁸² ¹²⁸³ ¹²⁸⁴ ¹²⁸⁵ ¹²⁸⁶ ¹²⁸⁷ ¹²⁸⁸ ¹²⁸⁹ ¹²⁹⁰ ¹²⁹¹ ¹²⁹² ¹²⁹³ ¹²⁹⁴ ¹²⁹⁵ ¹²⁹⁶ ¹²⁹⁷ ¹²⁹⁸ ¹²⁹⁹ ¹³⁰⁰ ¹³⁰¹ ¹³⁰² ¹³⁰³ ¹³⁰⁴ ¹³⁰⁵ ¹³⁰⁶ ¹³⁰⁷ ¹³⁰⁸ ¹³⁰⁹ ¹³¹⁰ ¹³¹¹ ¹³¹² ¹³¹³ ¹³¹⁴ ¹³¹⁵ ¹³¹⁶ ¹³¹⁷ ¹³¹⁸ ¹³¹⁹ ¹³²⁰ ¹³²¹ ¹³²² ¹³²³ ¹³²⁴ ¹³²⁵ ¹³²⁶

pannānam¹ sāmīkānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam² khaṇānam katukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāna-harānam adbhivāsikajātiko hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti.

10 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā² disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhupatinissaggo tanhakkhaya³ viñāgo mmodho nibbānam tam khuppaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhucyyo hoti. . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassatī

115.

1 Cattā¹ imāni bhikkhave thānāni. Katamāni cattāni?

Atthi bhikkhave thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kaynamānam anattāya samvattatī. Atthi bhikkhave thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kaynamānam attāya samvattatī. Atthi bhikkhave thānam manāpam kātum tañ ca kaynamānam anattāya samvattatī. Atthi bhikkhave thānam manāpam kātum tañ ca kaynamānam attāya samvattatī.

2 Tatīa bhikkhave yam idam³ thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kaynamānam anattāya samvattatī idam bhikkhave thānam ubhayen' eva na kattabbam maññatī, yam p' idam thānam amanāpam kātum iminā pi tam na kattabbam maññatī, yam p' idam thānam kaynamānam anattāya samvattatī iminā pi tam na kattabbam maññatī, idam bhikkhave thānam ubhayena na kattabbam maññatī.

3 Tatīa bhikkhave yam idam thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kaynamānam attāya samvattatī imasmim bhikkhave thāne bālo ca pandito ca veditabbo puṇisatthāme⁴ puṇisavvaye puṇisapaṇakkame, na bhikkhave bālo itī paṭisañ-⁵ cakkhatī kiñcāpi kho idam thānam amanāpam kātum atha

¹ B K tībbānam

² B K yā sam

³ B K yad idam

carah idam thanam kayiramanam atthaya samvattatitī so tam thanam na karotī tassa tam thanam akayiramanam anattaya samvattatī Pandito ca kho bhikkhavo itī patisañcikkhatī—kīncapī kho idam thanam manapam katum atha carah idam thanam kayiramanam atthaya samvattatitī so tam thanam karotī tassa tam thanam kayiramanam atthaya samvattatī.

4. Tatra bhikkhavo yam idam thanam manapam katum tāñ ca kayiramanam anattaya samvattatī imasmim pi bhikkhavo thane bālo ca pandito ca veditabbo purisatthumo purisavirayo purisaparakkame na bhikkhavo bālo itī patisañcikkhatī—kīncapī kho idam thanam manapam katum atha carah idam thanam kayiramanam anattaya samvattatitī so tam thanam karotī tassa tam thanam kayiramanam anattaya samvattatī Pandito ca kho bhikkhavo itī patisañcikkhatī—kīncapī kho idam thanam manapam katum atha carah idam thanam kayiramanam anattaya samvattatitī so tam thanam na karotī tassa tam thanam akayiramanam atthaya samvattatī.

5. Tatra bhikkhavo yam idam thanam manapam katum tāñ ca kayiramanam atthaya samvattatī idam bhikkhavo thanam ubhayen eva kattabbam maññatī yam p idam thanam manapam katum imina pi tam kattabbam maññatī yam p idam thanam kayiramanam atthaya samvattatī imina pi tam kattabbam maññatī idam bhikkhavo thanam ubhayen eva kattabbam maññatī Imam kho bhikkhavo cattāri thananīti.

116

1 Catuhi bhikkhavo thanehi appamado karantiyo Katamehi catuhi ?

Kayaduccaritam bhikkhavo pajahatha kayasucaritam bhāvettha tattha ca mā pamadattha Vaciduccaritam bhikkhavo pajahatha vacisucaritam bhāvettha tattha ca mā pamadattha Manoduccaritam bhikkhavo pajahatha manosucaritam bhāvettha tattha ca mā pamadattha Micchā ditthum bhikkhavo pajahatha sammāditthum bhāvettha tattha ca mā pamadattha.

2 Yato 'kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāvaḍḍhaṇṇaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti kāyasucaṇṇaṃ bhāvitam, pe manoduccaṇṇaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti manosucaṇṇaṃ bhāvitam, micchādittthi pahīnā hoti samādittthi bhāvitā so na bhāyati sampaiāyikassa maṇassatī.¹

117.

1 Catusu bhikkhave thānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso āraṅkhaṃ karanīyo Katamesu catusu

Mā me rajanīyesa dhammesu cittaṃ rajjīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso āraṅkhaṃ karanīyo Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ dussīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso āraṅkhaṃ karanīyo Mā me mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ muyhīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso āraṅkhaṃ karanīyo Mā me madanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ majjīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso āraṅkhaṃ karanīyo

2 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na rajjati vītarāgattā, dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na dussati vītadosattā, mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na muyhati vītamohattā, madanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na majjati vītamadattā so na chambhathī² na kampati na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati na ca pana samanavacanaṃ hetu pi gacchatīti

118.³

1 Cattā' imāni bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni samvejanīyāni thānāni Katamāni cattāni?

Idha Tathāgato jāto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam Idhā Tathāgato anuttarāya sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam Idha Tathāgato anuttarāya dhammacakkam pavattesīti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā paṇinibbuto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam

¹ B K antakassatī

² S Ti chambhethi

³ M P S p 51

Imani kho bhikkhave cattari saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ samvejaniyaṃ thananīti.¹

119

1 Cattar imani bhikkhave bhayani Katamani cattari?
Jatibhayam jarabhayam vyadhibhayam maranabha-
yam

Imani kho bhikkhave cattari bhayanīti

120

Cattar imani bhayani Katamani cattari?
Aggibhayam udakabhayam rajabhayam corabhayam
Imani kho bhikkhave cattari bhayanānīti.

[Kem] vaggo dutiyo

[Tass uddanam]

Kem jayo patodo ca|| nagathanena pañcamam||
Apamado ca arakkho|| vejaniyaṃ ca dve bhayāni||]

121.

1 Cattar imani bhikkhave bhayani Katamani cat-
tari?

Attānuvādabbhayam paranuvadabbhayam dandabbhayam
duggatibhayam.

2 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave attanuvadabbhayam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti patisaṃñokkhati—ahañ o evakho
pana kāyena duccaritam careyyam vacaya duccaritam carey-
yam, *manasa duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam kammam*³
atta sīlato na tipavadeyyāti—so attanuvadabbhayassa bhito
kayaduccaritam pahaya kayasucaritam bhaveti pe

manoduccaritam pahaya manosucaritam bhāveti sud-
dham attānam pariharati Idam vuccati bhikkhave attā-
nuvadabbhayam

3 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave paranuvadabbhayam?

See M P S p 51

From B K.

³ B K kiñca tam kammam S D kiñca kammam S M
kiñ ca tam S T kiñ ca tam mam S Tr kiñca tam
dhammam In §8 S S read kiñ ca tam dhammam

Idha bhikkhave ekacco itī patisañcikkhatī ahañ c' eva
kho pana kāyena ducceṇītam caṇeyyam pe
manasā ducceṇītam caṇeyyam kiñ ca tam kammam paṇe
sīlato na upavadeyyan tī so paṇānuvādayassa bhīto
kāyaducceṇītam paḥāya kāyasucceṇītam bhāvetī pe
manoducceṇītam paḥāya manosucceṇītam bhāvetī sud-
dham attānam parihaṇatī Idam vuccatī bhikkhave paṇānu-
vāda bhayam

4 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dandabhayam ?

Idha¹ bhikkhave ekacco passatī coram āgucāṇim² sa / il
rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāṇā² kāṇte kasāhi³ pī
tāṇte vetthehi pī tāṇte addhadandehi pī tāṇte hattham
pī chindante pādāṇāṇi pī chindante hatthapādāṇāṇi pī chindante
kannam pī chindante nāsāṇi pī chindante kannanāsāṇi pī
chindante bāṇāṇi pī kāṇte saṅkhamundikam pī
kāṇte iḥumukham pī kāṇte jotimālikam pī kāṇte
hatthapajotikam pī kāṇte eṇakavattikam pī kāṇte
cīrakavāsikam pī kāṇte eneyyakam pī kāṇte baḷisaṇṇa-
sīkām pī kāṇte kaḥāpanakam pī kāṇte khāḥāpatac-
chikam³ pī kāṇte paḷiḥapaṇivattikam pī kāṇte palā-
lapīṭhakam pī kāṇte tāttena pī telena osiñcante⁴ sunakhe-
hi pī khādāpente jīvāntāṇi pī sūle uttāsente asinā pī sīsāṇi
chindante Tass' evaṇ hotī yathārūpāṇāṇi kho pāpākāṇāṇi
kammāṇāṇi hetu coram āgucāṇim rājāno gahetvā vividhā
kammakāṇāṇi kāṇte kasāhi pī tāṇte pe
asinā pī sīsāṇi chindantī, ahañ c' eva kho pana evarūpāṇi
pāpākammāṇi kareyyam māṇāṇi pī rājāno gahetva eva-
rūpā vividhā kammakāṇāṇi kareyyam kasāhi pī tāḷey-
yam pe asinā pī sīsāṇi chindeyyun tī—so
dandabhayassa bhīto na paṇesam pābhatam⁵ paḷumpanto⁶
caṇatī⁷ Idam vuccatī bhikkhave dandabhayam

¹ See Dukkaṇipāṭa II 1 1, Mīl p 197

² B K ekacco itī patisañcikkhatī coram, &c, S D. -kā-
raṇā, S T -kāṇāṇi, B K -kāṇāṇi

³ B K khāḥāpaticchakam

⁴ B K ussiñcante

⁵ S S na paṇesam vākatam

⁶ B K paḷumpanto

⁷ B K adds kāyaducceṇītam paḥāya pe . . sud-
dham attānam parihaṇatī

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave duggatibhavam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti patisañcikkhati—kayaduccarita-
tassa kho papako vipako abhisaṃparayam pe
manoduccaritaṃ kho papako vipako abhisaṃparayam
abhañ c eva kho kayena duccaritam caroyyam pe
manasa duccaritam caroyyam kiñ ca tam yāham na¹
kayassa bheda param maraṇa apayam duggatim vinipatam
mraye uppajjeyyan ti—so duggatibhavassa bhito kayadue-
caritam pahaya kayasucaritam bhaveti pe ma-
nosucaritam bhaveti suḍḍham attanam pariharati Idam
vuccati bhikkhave duggatibhayam Imañ kho bhikkhave
cattari bhayaṃ

122

1 Cattar imañ bhikkhave bhayaṃ udakorohantassa
pātikanākhitaḥḥbhañ Katamañ cattari ?

Umibhayam kumbhulabhayaṃ avattabhayaṃ³ susu-
kabhayaṃ Imañ kho bhikkhave cattari bhayaṃ udakoro-
hantassa patikankhitaḥḥbhañ.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh ekacce kulaputte⁴ ima-
m dhammavinaye agarasma anagariyaṃ pabbajito⁵ cat-
tari bhayaṃ patikankhitaḥḥbhañ Katamañ cattari ?

Umibhayam pe susukabhayaṃ

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave umibhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddha⁶ agarasma
anagariyaṃ pabbajito hoti—otinno mhi jātiya jaraya mara-
ṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upayasa⁷hi duk-
khotinno dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa duk-
khakkhandhassa antakīriya paññayethati. Tam evam tattha
pabbajitam samanāṃ sabrahmacari⁷ ovaḍanti anusaṃti—
evam te abhikkamitaḥḥbham evam te patikkamitaḥḥbham evam te

Not in B K. S D

B K nmmibhayam see M N 67 459

³ S S avaddhabhayam

⁴ S S ekacce kulaputto B K. ekaccassa kulaputtassa

⁵ S T pabbajito B K pabbajitaṃ.

⁶ S S. saddho B K saddho ⁷ B K. carino

āloketabbam¹ evan te viloketabbam evan te sammūñjitabbam
 evan te pasā²etabbam evan te sa³ng⁴hāt⁵ipattacīva⁶iam dhāie-
 tabban tī Tassa evam hoti mayam kho pubbe agāriya-
 bhūtā samānā aññe ova⁷dāma pī anusāsāma pī, ime pan'
 amhākam puttamattā maññe nattamattā maññe ova⁸ditab-
 bam anusāsitabbam maññantīti So kupito antamano
 sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati Ayam vuccati bhik-
 khave bhikkhu ūmibhayassa bhīto sikkham paccakkhāya
 hīnāyāvatto Ūmibhayan tī kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsas'
 etam adhivacanam Idam vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayam

4 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā¹ agā²iasmā
 anagā³iyam pabbajito hoti—ot⁴inno 'mhi jā⁵tijā jarāya
 pe paññāyethātī Tam enam tathā pabbajitam sa-
 mānam sabrahmacā⁶ī ova⁷danti anusāsanti idan te khādi-
 tabbam idan te na khāditabbam idan te bhuñjitabbam idan
 te na bhuñjitabbam idan te sāyitabbam idan te na sāyitab-
 bam idan te pātabbam idan te na pātabbam, kappiyan te
 khāyitabbam² akappiyan te³ na khāyitabbam kappiyan
 te bhuñjitabbam akappiyan te³ na bhuñjitabbam kappiyan
 te sāyitabbam akappiyan te³ na sāyitabbam kappiyan te
 pātabbam akappiyan te³ na pātabbam, kāle pātabbam
 akāle na pātabbam, kāle khāditabbam vikāle na khādi-
 tabbam kāle te³ bhuñjitabbam vikāle na bhuñjitabbam
 kāle te⁴ sāyitabbam vikāle na sāyitabbam kāle te⁴ pā-
 tabbam vikāle na pātabbam tī Tassa evam hoti mayam
 kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yam icchāma tam khā-
 dāma yam na icchāma na tam khādāma yam icchāma
 tam bhuñjāma yam na icchāma na tam bhuñjāma
 yam icchāma tam sāyāma yam na icchāma na tam
 sāyāma yam icchāma tam pipāma⁵ yam na icchāma
 na tam pipāma, kappiyan pī khādāma akappiyan pī
 khādāma kappiyan pī pipāma akappiyan pī
 pipāma, kāle pī khādāma vikāle pī khādāma .⁶ kāle pī

¹ S S saddhā, B K saddho

² B K khāditabbam

³ S Tī omits te

⁴ S T omits te

⁵ B K pipāma

pīpāma vikāle pīpāma Yam pi no saddha gahapatika diva
vikāle paññātaṃ khadaniyam va bhōjanīyam va denti
tatra pi me mukhavarānam maññe karontūti so sikkham
paccakkhaya hinayavattati Ayam vuccati bhikkhavo
bhikkhu kumbhūlabhayassa bhūto sikkham paccakkhaya
hinayavatto Kumbhūlabhayan ti kho bhikkhavo odarik
attass etam adhivacanam Idam vuccati bhikkhavo kum
bhūlabhayam

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhavo avattabbhavam ? 5

Idha bhikkhavo ekacco kulaputtassa saddha agarasma
anagāriyam pabbajito hoti otinno mhi po
paññavethati. So evam pabbajito samano pubbanha
samayam nivāsetva pattacivaram ādāya gamam va nigamam
va pūdaya pavasati arakkhiten eva kayena arakkhitaya
vucaya arakkhittena cittaṃ + anupatthitaya satiya asam
vutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatim va gahapa
tiputtam va pañcahi kamagunehi samappitam samaṃgi
bhutam paricārayamanam 5 Tass evam hoti mayam kho
pubbe agariyabhūta samana pañcahi kāmāgunehi samap
pita samaṃgibhūta paricārimha samvijañte kho pana me
kule-bhoga sakka bhoge ca bhūjitum puññani ca kāmam
yan nūnam sikkham paccakkhaya hinayavattitva bhoge
ca bhūjeyyam puññani ca kareyyam ti So sikkham
paccakkhaya hinayavattati Ayam vuccati bhikkhavo bhik
khu avattabbhayassa bhūto sikkham paccakkhaya hinaya
vatto Avattabbhayan ti kho bhikkhavo pañcann etam
kamagunanam adhivacanāni. Idam vuccati bhikkhavo
avattabbhavam 3

6 Katamañ ca bhikkhavo avattabbhavam ? 6

Idha bhikkhavo ekacco kulaputto saddha agarasma
anagāriyam pabbajito hoti otinno mhi paññavethati.
So evam pabbajito samano pubbanhasamayam nivāsetva
pattacivaram ādāya gamam va nigamam va pūdaya

1 B K. vikāle pi

B K. odarikasotam.

3 S S. avaddhabbhavam

4 arakkhito citta omitted in M. N. p. 461

5 S Tr. paricārayamanam.

pavisati aśakkhiten' eva kāyena aśakkhiteṇa cittaṇa
 anupatthitāya satiyā asamvutehi indriyehi So tattha
 passati mātuḡāmam dunnivatttham vā duppāṇutam vā, tassa
 mātuḡāmam disvā dunnivatttham vā duppāṇutam vā iāgo
 cittaṇa anuddhamseti, so iāḡānuddhastena ¹ cittaṇa sikkham
 paccakkhāya hīṇāyāvattati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave
 bhikkhu susukābhayassa bhito sikkham paccakkhāya
 hīṇāyāvatto Susukābhayan ti kho bhikkhave mātuḡā-
 mass' etam adhivacanam Idam vuccati bhikkhave susu-
 kābhayam

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni bhayāni idh' ekacce kula-
 putte masmim dhammavinaye saddhā ² agāsmā anagā
 riyam pabbajite ³ pātikanḡhitabbānīti

123.

1 Cattāni 'me puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim
 Katame cattāni ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivice eva kāmehi vivicca
 akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāriyam vīvekajam
 pītisukham pathamajjhānam' upasampajja viharati So
 tad assādeti tam nikāmeti tena ca vīttim āpajjati, tattha
 thito tad-adhimutto tabbāhulāvihārī aparihīno kalam
 kuṇṇmāno Brahmakāyikānam devānam saha²vyātam uppaj-
 jati Brahmakāyikānam bhikkhave devānam kappo āyup-
 pamānam, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam thatvā yāva-
 takam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā
 mīyam pi gacchati tiacchāṇayonim pi gacchati pīti-⁴
 visayam pi gacchati Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha
 yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppa-
 mānam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava paṇinib-
 bāyati Ayam kho bhikkhave vīseso ayam adhippāyāso
 idam nānākaranam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā
 puthujanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiyā sati ⁵

¹ B R -rāḡānuddhamsena

² S. S saddhā

³ S D, S T pabbajito

⁴ B K | etti

⁵ B K puthujanena yadidam cutiyā upapattiyā cāti,
 S D p° yadidam satiyā uppattiyā sati, S T p° tayidam
 satiyā uppattiyā sati, S Tr p° yadidam gatiyā up° s°

2 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh ekacco puggalo vitakka-
vicaranam yupasama ajjhattam sampasado cetaso ekodibha ^{ce ad}
yam avittakam avicaram samadhiyam pītisukham dutiyaj
jhanam upasampajja viharati So tad assadeti tan nika-
meti tena ca vitthim apajjati tattha thito tad adhimutto
tabbahulavihari aparihīno kalam kurumano Ābhassaranam
devanam saṅavyatam uppajjati Ābhassaranam bhikkhave
devanam dve kappe ayuppamaṇam tattha puthujjano
yavatayukam thatva yavatakam tesam devanam ayuppa-
manam tam sabbam khepetva nirayam pi gacchati tirac-
chanayonim pi gacchati pītīvisayam pi gacchati Bhaga-
vato pana savaḥo tattha yavatayukam thatva yavatakam
tesam devanam ayuppamaṇam tam sabbam khepetva
tasmim yeva bhava parinibbayati. Ayam kho bhikkhave
viseṣo ayam adhippayāso idam mānakaranam sutavato
ariyasavakassa assutavata puthujjanena yaḍidam gatiya
uppatiya sati

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh ekacco puggalo pītiyā
ca viraḡa upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajano sukhañ
ca kayena paṭisamvedeti. Yan tam ariya acikkhanti
upekkhako satima sukhayihariti tatiyajjhanam upasam-
pajja viharati. So tad assadeti tan nikameti tena
ca vitthim apajjati, tattha thito tad adhimutto tabbahu-
lavihari aparihīno kalam kurumano Subhakinhanam deva-
nam saṅavyatam uppajjati. Subhakinhanam bhikkhave
devanam cattaro kappe ayuppamaṇam tattha puthujjano
pe. parinibbayati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseṣo
ayam adhippayāso idam mānakaranam sutavato ariyasava-
kassa assutavata puthujjanena yaḍidam gatiya uppatiya
sati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh ekacco puggalo su-
khassa ca pahana dukkhassa ca pahana pubbe va somanas-
sado manassanam atthagama adukkhamasukham upekkha-
sati parissuddhim catutthajjhanam upasampajja viharati.
So tad assadeti tan nikameti tena ca vitthim apajjati tattha

B K. sampasadanam

MSS upekkhako ca sato ca S Tr upekkhako
sato ca

thito tad'adhimutto tabbahulavihāī aparīhīno kālam
 kuumāno Vehaphalānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati
 Vehaphalānam bhikkhave devānam pañca kappasatāni
 āyuppamānam, tattha puthujjano pe . pari-
 nibbāyati Ayam bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso
 idam nānākāraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā
 puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiyā satī Ime kho
 bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin
 ti

124.¹

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
 lokasmin Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivicca' eva kāmehi
 pe pathamajjhānam upasampajja viharati So yad
 eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam sank-
 hāragatam viññānāgatam te dhamme aniccato dukkhato
 rogato gandato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato
 suññato anattato samanupassati So kāyassa bhedaṃ paṃsam
 manā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati
 Ayam bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāṇā puthujjanehi

2 Puna ca paṃsam bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitak-
 kaviccāṇānam vūpasamā pe dutiyajjhānam .
 pe tatiyajjhānam pe catutthajjhānam upa-
 sampajja viharati So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam
 pe te dhamme aniccato . . anattato samanupassati
 So kāyassa bhedaṃ paṃsam manā Suddhāvāsānam devānam
 sahavyatam uppajjati Ayam bhikkhave uppatti² asā-
 dhāṇā puthujjanehi

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā
 lokasmin ti

125.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
 lokasmin Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā

¹ See Anguttara, 114, p 267

² S S uppattiyā, B K upapatti

ekam disam pharitra viharati tatha dutiyam
tatha tatiyam tathā catutthim itī uddham adho
tīriyam sabbadhi sabbattataya sabbavantam lokam met
tasahagatena cetasa vipulēna mahaggatena appamānena
averena ayyapajjhena pharitra viharati So tad assadehi
tan nikameti tena ca vittim apajjati tattha thito tad
adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihino kalam kurumano
Brahmakayikanam devanam sahavyatam uppajjati Brah
makayikanam bhikkhave devanam kappo ayuppannam
tattha puthujano parimibbayati Ayam kho bhik
khave viseso ayam adhippayaso idam nanakaranam sutā
vato ariyasavakassa assutavanta puthujanena yadidam
gatiya uppattiya sati

2 Puna ca param bhikkhave idhi ekacco puggalo karuna
sahagatena cetasā po muditasahagatena cetasa
po upekkhasahagatena cetasa ekam disam pha
ritva viharati tathā dutiyam tatha tatiyam tatha catutthim
itī uddham adho tīriyam sabbadhi sabbattataya sabbavan
tam lokam upekkhasahagatena cetasa vipulena mahaggatena
appamanena averena ayyapajjhena pharitra viharati So tad
assadehi tan nikameti tena ca vittim apajjati tattha thito
tad adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihino kalam kurumano
Abhassarunam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati Abhassa
ranam bhikkhave dve kappā ayuppannam po
Subhakinhanam devanam sahavyatam uppajjati Subha
kinhanam bhikkhave devanam cattaro kappā ayuppannā
nam po Vehaphalanam devanam sahavyatam
uppajjati Vehaphalanam bhikkhave pañcakappasatani
ayuppannam tattha puthujano yavatayukam thatva
yavatakam tesam devanam ayuppannam tam sabbam
khepetva nirayam pi gacchati tiracchanayonim pi gacchati
pittivisayam pi gacchati Bhagavato pana savuko tattha
yavatayukam thatva yavatakam tesam devanam ayuppa
nnam tam sabbam khepetva tasmim yeva bhāve parimib
bayati Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippayaso
idam nanakaranam sutavato ariyasavakassa assutavata
puthujanena yadidam gatiya uppattiya sati

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā
lokasmin ti.

126.

1 Cattāro ¹me bhikkhave puggalā santo samviñjamānā lokasmim Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā pe [125 1] avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam . [124 1] . samanupassati So kāyassa bheda paṇam maṇanā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahaṇyatam uppajjati Ayam kho bhikkhave uppatti asādhāṇanā puthujjanehi.

2 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇāsa-hagatena cetasā pe . . muditā ¹ . . . pe . upek-hāsahagatena cetasā . vipulena mahaggatena appa-māṇena aveṇena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati . pe [124 1] . . maṇanā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahaṇya-tam uppajjati Ayam bhikkhave uppatti asādhāṇana puthujjanehi Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā saṅto samviñjamānā lokasmim ti

127.

1 Tathāgatassa ² bhikkhave aṇaḥato sammāsambud-dhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātu-bhavanti Katame cattāro?

Yadā bhikkhave bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sam-pajāno mātukucchiyam ³ okkamati atha sadevake loka samā-īake sabrahmake sassamanabhiñhmaniyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāno ulāo obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' ⁴ eva devānam devānubhāvānam Yā pi tā lokantaṇṇikā aghā-⁴ asāmvutā andhakāṇā andhakāṇatimissā yattha p'imesam ⁴ candimasuriyānam evam mahiddhikānam evam mahānu-bhāvānam ābhā nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāno ulāo obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvānam Ye pi tattha sattā uppannā te pi ten' obhāsena aññamaññam saññānanti aññe pi kīṇa bho santi sattā idh' uppannā ti

¹ So in MSS

² Compare Jāt I. 51

³ S Tī kucchim, B K.-kucchimhi,

⁴ S Tr yatth' imesam

Tathagatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa paṭu
bhavā ayam paṭhamo accharīyo abbhūto dhammo paṭu
bhavati.

2 Puna caparambhikkhaye jada bodhisattosatosampajano
mātu kucchisma nikkhamati atha sadevake loke samarake
sabrāhmake sassamanabrahmaniya pajāya sadevamanuss
sāya appamano uḷaro obhaso patubhavati atikkamm eva
devanam devanubhāvanam Ya pi tā lokantarikā. tattha
pi appamano uḷaro obhaso patubhavati atikkamm eva devā
nam devānubhayanam Ye pi tattha satta [127 1]

idh uppannati Tathagatassa bhikkhave arahato sam
 māsambuddhassa patubhava ayam dutiyo accharīyo ab-
 bhūto dhammo patubhavati

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave yada Tathāgato anuttaram
 sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati atha sadevake loke
 pe [127 2] idh uppannati Tathāgatassa

bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhava ayam
tatiyo accharīyo abbhūto dhammo pātubhavati

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā Tathagato anuttaram
dhamma-akkam pavatteti atha sadevake loke [127 2]

idh uppannati Tathagatassa bhikkhave arahato
sammāsambuddhassa patubhavā ayam catuttho acchariyō
abbhūto dhammo patubhavati

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arhato sammāsambuddhassa
patubhāva me cattaro acchariya abbhuta dhamma patubha
vanti.

126

1 Tathāgata^{ssa} bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddha^{ssa}
patubhaya cattaro acchariya abbhuta^ṃ dhammā patubhavanti.

Katame cattaro ?

Alayarama bhikkhave paja alayarata ālayasamuditā :
'sā Tathagatena anālaye dhamme desiyamane sussuyati :
sotam odāhāti añña cittaṃ upatthapeti Tathagatassa
bhikkhave arahato sammasambuddhassa patubhava ayam
pathamo acchariyo abbhūto dhammo patubbhavati.

2 Mānarama bhikkhave paṇa manaratā mānasamuditā,

sā Tathāgatena mānavīnaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahatī aññā cīttam upatthāpetī Tathāgatassa bhikkhave aīahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam dutiyo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavatī

3 Anupasamaīāmā bhikkhave pajā anupasamaīatā anupasamasamuditā, sā Tathāgatena opasamīke¹ dhamme sussūyati upatthāpetī Tathāgatassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā ayam tatiyo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavatī

4 Avijjāgatā bhikkhave pajā andhābhūtā paīyonaddhā, sā Tathāgatassa avijjāvīnaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahatī aññā cīttam upatthāpetī Tathāgatassa bhikkhave aīahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam catuttho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavatī

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave aīahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro abbhutā dhammā pātubhavantīti

129.²

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave accharīyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparīsā, Ānandam dassanāya upasankamatī dassanena sā attamanā hotī, tattha ce Ānando dhammam bhāsati bhasitena pi sā attamanā hotī, atittā va bhikkhave bhikkhuparīsā hotī atha Ānanda tunhī bhavati

2 Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparīsā Ānandam dassanāya upasankamatī dassanena sā attamanā hotī, tattha ce Ānando dhammam bhāsati . . tunhī bhavati

3 Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparīsā tunhī bhavati

4 Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparīsā Ānandam dassanāya upasankamatī dassanena sā attamanā hotī, tattha ce Ānando dhammam bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hotī, atittā va bhikkhave upāsikāparīsā hotī atha Ānando tunhī bhavati

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro accharīyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande tī

¹ B K upasamīke

² All in M. P. S V 38, p. 54

130

1. Cattaro me bhikkhave acchariya abbhutu dhamma rañño cakkavattimhi. Katame cattaro ?

Sace bhikkhave khattiyaparisa rajānam cakkavattup dassanāya upasankamati dassanena sā attamana hoti, tattha ce raja cakkavatti bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamana hoti, atitta va bhikkhave khattiyaparisa hoti atha raja cakkavatti tunhi bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave brahmanaparisa tunhi bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave gahapatiparisa tunhi bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave samanaparisa tunhi bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro acchariya abbhuta dhamma rañño cakkavattimhi.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattaro acchariya abbhutā dhamma Ānanda. Katame cattaro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisa Ānandam dassanaya upasankamati tunhi bhavati.

6. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuniparisa pe

7. Sace bhikkhave upasakaparisa pe

8. Sace bhikkhave upasikaparisa tunhi bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro acchariya abbhuta dhamma Ānande ti.

[Bhaya-¹ vaggo tatiyo.

Tass uddānam||

Attanuvada ummi ca|| dve ca nana dve ca honti||

Metta dve ca acchariya|| abbhutadhamma para dve ti||²

131. *Two kinds of dhamma of the world*

1. Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamanā lokasamim. Katame cattaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa oṃbhagiyāni samyojanani appahinani honti uppatipatilābhikani samyojanani appahina honti bhavapatilābhikani samyojanani appahinā honti.

Idha paṇa bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa oambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnā honti

Idha paṇa bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapatilābhikāni appahīnāni honti

Idha paṇa bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa oambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti

2 Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa oambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni ?

Sakadāgāmiṃssa Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa oambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni

3 Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa oambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni

Uddhamsotassa¹ akanitthagāmiṃ Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni appahīnāni

4 Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa oambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni ?

Antaiāpamibbāyissa Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa oambhāgiyāni samyojanāni . . appahīnāni

5 Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni ?

Arahato Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa oambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā² lokasmiṃ ti

132 *

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamāna lokasmim Katame cattaro ?

Yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno muttapaṭibhāno na yuttapaṭibhāno yuttapaṭibhāno ca muttapaṭibhāno ca n eva yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamana lokasmin ti

133 *

Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamana lokasmim Katame cattaro ?

Ugghaṭṭitaññu vipacitaññu 3 űeyyo padaparamo

Imo kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamana lokasmin ti

134 *

Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamāna lokasmim Katame cattaro ?

Uṭṭhanaphalupajivi na kammaphalupajivi kammaphalupajivi na uṭṭhanaphalupajivi uṭṭhanaphalupajivi ca kammaphalupajivi ca n eva uṭṭhanaphalupajivi na kammaphalupajivi Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala lokasmin ti.

135 *

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamāna lokasmim Katame cattaro ?

Savajjo vajjabahulo appavajjo anavajjo

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo savajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave okacco puggalo sāvajjena layakammena samannāgato hoti pe savajjo manokammena samannāgato hoti Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

* Puggala IV 6. * Puggala IV 5 3 B K. vipacitaññu

4 Puggala IV 18

5 Puggala Paññatti IV 4

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vajjabahulo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulam kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appam anavajjena pe sāvajjena bahulam manokammena samannāgato hoti appam anavajjena Evam kho puggalo vajjabahulo hoti

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulam kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appam sāvajjena pe anavajjena bahulam manokammena samannāgato hoti appam sāvajjena Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . pe anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim ti

136.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu na paṇipūakāī hoti samādhismim na paṇipūakāī paññāya na paṇipūakāī Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paṇipūakāī hoti samādhismim na paṇipūakāī paññāya na paṇipūakāī Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paṇipūakāī hoti samādhismim paṇipūakāī paññāya na paṇipūakāī Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paṇipūakāī hoti samādhismim paṇipūakāī paññāya paṇipūakāī Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim ti

137.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim Katame cattāro ?

¹ Cf Puggala IV 15, p 37

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na silagaru hoti na siladhīpatēyyo na samādhigaru hoti na samādhadhīpatēyyo na paññagaru hoti na paññadhīpatēyyo Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagaru hoti siladhīpatēyyo na samādhigaru hoti na samādhadhīpatēyyo na paññagaru hoti na paññadhīpatēyyo Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagaru hoti siladhīpatēyyo samādhigaru hoti samādhadhīpatēyyo na paññagaru hoti na paññadhīpatēyyo Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagaru hoti siladhīpatēyyo samādhigaru hoti samādhadhīpatēyyo paññagaru hoti paññadhīpatēyyo

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti

138

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamāna lokasmin Katame cattaro ?

Nikattakāyo anikattācittō anikattakāyo nikattācittō anikattakāyo ca anikattācittō ca nikattakāyo ca nikattācittō ca

2 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikattakāyo hoti anikattācittō ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṇṇhe vanapattāṇi pātāṇi senasanāni patisevati so tattha lamavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpadavitakkam pi vitakketi viḥimsavitakkam pi vitakketi Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo nikattakāyo hoti anikattācittō

3 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikattakāyo hoti nikattācittō ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h eva kho araṇṇhe patisevati so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpadavitakkam viḥimsavitakkam vitakkoti Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo anikattakāyo hoti nikattācittō

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikattakāyo ca hoti anikattācittō ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h eva kho araṇṇhe

. . patisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam¹ pi vitakketi . .
 vihiṃsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evam kho bhikkhave anikat-
 thakāyo ca hoti anikatthacitto ca

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalā nīkatthakāyo ca hoti
 nīkatthacitto ca ?

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo aiaññe . . pati-
 sevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam² pi vitakketi avyāpā-
 davitakkam pi vitakketi avihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo nīkatthakāyo ca hoti
 nīkatthacitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvujjamānā
 lokasmin ti

139.¹

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammakathikā Katame
 cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhā-
 sati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na² kusalā hoti sahitāsahita-
 sassa Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyam paṇisā-
 yam dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati

2 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca
 bhāsati sahitāṇ ca, parisā ca³ kusalā hoti sahitāsahi-
 tassa Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyam
 paṇisāyam dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati

3 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca
 bhāsati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahi-
 tassa Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyam
 paṇisāyam dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati

4 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca
 bhāsati sahitāṇ ca, paṇisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahita-
 sassa Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko evarūpāyam paṇisā-
 yam dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammakathikā ti

140.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vādī Kata me cattāro ?

¹ Puggala IV 7 ² B. K. ca assa rā ³ B. K. ca assa

Atthi bhikkhave vādi atthato pariyaḍanam gacchati no vyañjanato Atthi bhikkhave vādī vvañjanato pariyaḍanam gacchati no atthato Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyaḍanam gacchati Atthi bhikkhave vādī n ev atthato no vyañjanato pariyaḍanam gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro vādī

Atthanaṃ etam bhikkhave anavahaso yaṃ catulhi paṭi samblidāhi samannāgato atthato ca vyañjanato ca pari yaḍanam gacchatīhi

Puggalavaggo catuttho

[Tass uddanāṃ ||

Samyojanaṃ patibbhaṇo ugghaṭṭaṇṇa thanaṃ
sarayjo dve ca sīlapī, nikaṭṭha dhammavādī cuti]¹

141.

Catasso ima bhikkhave abha Katama catasso?

Candabha, suriyabha aggābha paññābha

Ima kho bhikkhave catasso abha, etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam catunnam yaḍidam paññābha ti

142

Catasso ima bhikkhave pabha Katama catasso?

Candappabha, suriyappabha aggippabha, paññāpabha.

Ima kho bhikkhave catasso pabha etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam catunnam yaḍidam paññāpabha ti

143

Cattaro me bhikkhave āloka Katame cattāro?

Candaloka suriyaloka aggāloka paññāloka.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āloka, etadaggam bhikkhave imeṣaṃ catunnam yaḍidam paññāloka ti

144.

Cattāro me bhikkhave obhāsa Katame cattaro?

Candobhāso suriyobhāso aggobhāso paññālobhāso

¹ From B K.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro obbhāsā, etadaggam bhikkhave
imesam catunnam yadidam paññobhāso ti

145.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā Katame cattāro ?
Candapajjoto, suniyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pajjotā, etadaggam bhikkhave
imesam catunnam yadidam paññāpajjoto ti

146.

Cattāro 'me kālā Katame cattāro ?
Kālena dhammasavanam,¹ kālena dhāmmasākacchā,² -c
kālena samātho, kālena vipassanā
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā ti

147.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kālā sammā bhāviyamānā
sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayam
pāpentī Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanam, kālena dhāmmasākacchā, kā-
lena samātho, kālena vipassanā

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā
sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayam
pāpentī-

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upaṇi pabbate thūlāphussitake
deve vassante tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam
pabbatakandara padarasākāhā paripūrentī, pabbatakandara-
padarasākāhā paripūṇā kussubbhe paripūrentī, kussubbhā
paripūṇā mahāsobbhe paripūrentī, mahāsobbhā paripūṇā
kunnādiyo paripūrentī, kunnādiyo paripūrā mahānādiyo
paripūrentī, mahānādiyo paripūṇā samuddam sāgaṇam
paripūrentī, evam eva kho bhikkhave ime cattāro kālā
sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupub-
bena āsavānam khayam pāpentīti²

¹ B K dhammasammasanā

² See A N III 93 5

148

Cattar imani bhikkhavo vacceuccaritanı Katamanı cattarı ?
cattarı ?

Musavado pisunavaca pharusavaca samphappalapo
Imanı kho bhikkhavo cattarı vacceuccaritanıti

149

Cattar imanı vacceucaritanı Katamanı cattarı ?
Saccavaca apisunavaca sanhavaca mantabbhasa.¹
Imanı kho bhikkhavo cattarı vacceucaritanıti

150

Cattaro me bhikkhavo sara² Katame cattaro ?
Sīlasaro samadhisaro paññasaro vimuttisaro ti
Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro saratı

Ābha vaggo pañcamo

[Tass uddanam]

Ābhapabha ca aloka ; obha[sa] pajjota dve kalā
dve carita ca sīlaga³ || honti te dasa vagge catı.⁴

151

Cattār imāni bhikkhavo indriyaṇi Katamanı cattārı ?
Saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam, samadhind
riyam.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārı indriyaṇıti

152

1 Cattar imanı bhikkhave balāni Katamanı cattārı ?
Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satıbalaṃ samadhibalaṃ.
Imanı kho bhikkhave cattārı balāni

¹ S D mantābhasam S T mantabhāṣā

B K sāgarā.

³ Read sārā ?

⁴ From B K.

153.

2 Cattā' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni ?
Paññābalam, viriyabalam, anavaṃṇabalam, saṅgāhabalam.¹

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni balānīti

154.

1 Cattā' imāni bhikkhave balāni Katamāni balāni ?
Satibalam, samādhībalam, anavaṃṇabalam, saṅgāhabalam
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni balānīti

155.

2 Cattā' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāni ?
Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, bhāvanābalam, anavaṃṇabalam
saṅgāhabalam Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni balānīti

156.

Cattā' imāni bhikkhave kappassa asankheyyāni Kata-
māni cattāni ?

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvattati² tam na³ sukaram saṅ-
khātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā etta-
kāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvatto⁴ tittḥati tam na³ suka-
ram . vassasatasahassānīti vā

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivattati tam no sukaram
pe vassasatasahassānīti vā

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatto⁴ tittḥati tam na sukaram
saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā
ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti
vā

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni kappassa asankheyyānīti

157.

1 Dve 'me bhikkhave 10gā Katame dve

¹ B K saṅgāhabalam ² S D, S T₁ samvaddhati

³ S T₁ omits tam na ⁴ S T vivatte

Kayiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo

Dissanti bhikkhave satta kāyikena rogena ekam pi vassam arogyam patijānamāna dve pi vassani arogyam patijānamāna, tīni pi cattari pi pañca pi dasa pi visatim pi timsam pi cattarīsam pi paññasam pi vassani arogyam patijānamāna vassasatam pi arogyam¹ patijānamāna Te bhikkhave satta dullabhā lokasīmim ye cetasikena rogena muhuttam pi arogyam patijānanti aññatra khīṇasavehi. ²

2. Cattaro me bhikkhave pabbajitassa roga. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave mahiṇcho hoti vighātavā asantuttho itaritaracivarapindapatasenasanagilana paccayabhesajjaparikkharena. So mahiṇcho samano vighātava asantuttho itaritara parikkharena papikam iccham panidabhati anavaññāpatilābhaya labhasakkarasilokapatilābhaya. So utthahati ghatati vayamati anavaññāpatilābhaya labhasakkarasilokapatilābhaya. So sankhāya kulāni upasankamati sankhāya nisidati sankhāya dhammam bhasati saṅkhaya uccarapassavam sandhareti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro pabbajitassa rogā

3 Tasmattha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam na mahiṇcha³ bhavissama vighātavanto asantuttha itaritara parikkharena na papikam iccham panidāhissama anavaññāpatilābhaya labhasakkarasilokapatilābhaya na utthahissāma na ghatissāma na vayamissama anavaññāpatilābhaya labhasakkarasilokapatilābhaya khāma bhavissama sītassa uphaṇṇa jighacchāya pipasaya dāpasamakasaṇḍatapasirūpa pasamphassānam duruttanam duragatanam vacanapathānam uppannānam sarīrikānam vedanānam dukkhaṇam tippanam kharanānam katukānam asatānam amanapanāmaṇānam adhivasikajatikā bhavissamati. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti

158

1 Tatra kho ayaṃ Sāriputto bhikkhu amantosi Avuso

¹ B K. arogyam bhuyyo pi.

² B K. sudullabha

³ B. K. appiccha.

bhikkhave 'ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāi-
puttassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāiuputto etad āvoca

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāo
dhamme attanī samanupassati nittham ettha gantabbam
parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etam vuttam
Bhagavatā Katame cattāo ?

Rāgavepullatam, dosavepullatam, mohavepullatam, gam-
bhiresu kho pan' assa thānatthānesu paññācakkhum na
kamati

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāo
dhamme attanī samanupassati nittham ettha gantabbam
parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etam vuttam
Bhagavatā

2 Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāo
dhamme attanī samanupassati nittham ettha gantabbam
na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etam
vuttam Bhagavatā Katame cattāo ?

Rāgatanuttam, dosatanuttam, mohatanuttam, gambhī-
resu kho pan' assa thānatthānesu paññācakkhum kamati

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāo
dhamme attanī samanupassati nittham ettha gantabbam
na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etam
vuttam Bhagavatā

159.

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati
Ghositāīame Atha kho aññataṛā bhikkhunī aññataṛā
puissam āmantesi Ehi tvam 'ambho' puissa yen' ayyo
Ānando ten' upasankama, upasankamītvā mama vacanena
ayyassa Ānandassa pāde suasā vanda itthannāmā bhante
bhikkhunī ābādhikī dukkhitā bālhaḡilānā ayyassa 1 Ānan-
dassa pāde suasā vandatīti. Evañ ca yadehi sādhu kua
bhante ayyo Ānando yena bhikkhunīpassayo 2 yena sā
bhikkhunī ten' upasankamatu anukampāṃ upādāyāti

Evam ayye ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhunīyā patisutvā
yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā āyas-

1 B K bālho sā ayyassa

2 B K bhikkhunupassayo

mantam Ānandam abhivadetva akamantam nisīdi. Eka
mantam nisīno kho so puriso ayasmantam Ānandam etad
avoca

Itthannamā bhante bhikkhuni abadhikini dakkhita balha
gilana ayyassa Ānandassa pade sirassa vandati evañ ca
vadeti sadhu kira bhante ayasma Ānando yena bhikkhu
nipassayo yena sa bhikkhuni ten upasāṅkamatu anukam
pam upadavāti. Adhivasesi kho ayasma Ānando tunhi
bhāvena

2 Atha kho āyasma Ānando nivasetvā pattacivaram
adaya yena bhikkhunipassayo ten upasāṅkami. Addasa
kho sa bhikkhuni ayasmantam Ānandam durato va agac
chantam disva sa sissam parupitva mañcake nipajji. Atha
kho āyasma Ānando yena sā bhikkhuni ten upasāṅkami
upasāṅkamitva paṇḍatte asane nisīdi. Nissaya kho āyasma
Ānando tam bhikkhunim etad avoca

8 Āharasambhuto ayam bhagini kayo aharam nissaya
aharo pahatabbo tanhasambhuto ayam bhagini kayo taṃ
ham nissaya taṃha pahatabba, mānasambhuto ayam bha
gini kāyo manam nissaya mano pahatabbo methunasam
bhuto ayam bhagini kāyo methuno ca setughato vutto
Bhagavatā

4 Āharasambhuto ayam bhagini kayo aharam nissaya
āharo pahatabbo ti—iti kho pan etam vuttam kiñce etam
paticca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu patisaṅkhā yoniso
aharam āhareti n eva dāyāya na madāya na mādanāya na
yibhisaanāya, yavad eva imassa kayassa tthitīyā yāpanāya
vīṭum¹ aparatīya brahmacāriyanuggahaya. Iti purāṇaṃ ca
vedanam paṭisaṅkhāmi nayaṃ ca vedanam na uppadessemi
yatrā² ca bhavissati anāvajjata ca phāsuviharo cāti. So
aparena samayena aharam nissaya aharam pajahati.

Āharasambhuto ayam bhagini kayo aharam nissaya
āharo pahatabbo ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca
vuttam

5 Tanhasambhuto ayam bhagini kayo tanham nissaya
taṃha pahatabba ti—iti kho pan etam vuttam kiñce etam

¹ SS vandatīti

² SS methuna.

³ B K. yatra.

paticca vuttam Idha bhagīni bhikkhu sunāti itthannāmo
kīa bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim
paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharatīti Tass' evam hoti kudassu
nāma aham pi āsavānam khayā . pe sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharissāmīti So apaena samayena tanham
nissāya tanham pajahati

Tanhāsambhūto ayam bhagīni kāyo tanham nissāya
tanhā pahātabbā ti itī yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca
vuttam

6 Mānasambhūto ayam bhagīni kāyo mānam nissāya
māno pahātabbo ti—itī kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam
paticca vuttam Idha bhagīni bhikkhu sunāti itthannāmo
kīa bhikkhu āsavānam khayā, pe . sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharatīti Tass' evam hoti so hi nāma
āyasmā āsavānam khayā pe sacchikatvā upa-
sampajja viharissati, kim aṅga pañāhan ti? So apaena
samayena mānam nissāya mānam pajahati

Mānasambhūto ayam bhagīni kāyo mānam nissāya māno
pahātabbo ti—itī yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca
vuttam

7 Methunasambhūto ayam bhagīni kāyo methuno¹ ca
setughāto vutto Bhagavatā ti

8 Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcakā vutthahitvā ekamsam
uttarāsangam karitvā āyasmato Ānandassa pādesu sīasā
nipatitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca

Accayo mam bhante accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham
yathā-akusalam sāham evam² akāsim Tassā me, bhante
ayyo Ānando accayam accayato patiganhātu āyatim sam-
vaiāyāti

9 Taggha tvam bhagīni accayo accagamā yathābālam
yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam yā tvam evam akāsi Yato
ca kho tvam bhagīni accayam accayato disvā yathādham-
mam patikārosi tan te mayam patiganhāma Vuddhi h'
esā bhagīni ariyassā vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā
yathādhammam patikāroti āyatim samvāsam apajjatīti

¹ SS methune

² B K yāham evam

160

1 Sugato vā bhikkhave loke titthamano sugatavinayo va tad assu bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhaya lokanukampakaya atthāya hitāya sukhaya devamanussanam Katamo ca bhikkhave sugato ?

Idha bhikkhave Tathagato loke uppayati araham samma sambuddho vijjācāranasampanno sugato lokavido anuttaro purisadammasarathi sattha devamanussanam Buddho Bhagava. Ayam bhikkhave sugato

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave sugatavinayo ?

So dhammam deseti adikalyanam majjhikalyanam pariyośānakalyanam sātthikam saṅgyāñjanam levalaparipunṇam parisūddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Ayam bhikkhave sugatavinayo

Sugato vā bhikkhave loke titthamano sugatavinayo va tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhaya lokanukampakaya atthāya hitāya sukhaya devamanussanam

3 Cattaro me bhikkhave dhamma saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhanaya samvattanti. Katamo cattaro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu duggahitam suttantaṃ parivāṭṭaṃ punānti dinnikkhattelu padaṅgyāñjanehi Dinnikkhattassa bhikkhave padaṅgyāñjanassa attho pi dinnayo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sammosāya antaradhanaya samvattati.*

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dubbaca honti doṇḍassakārāṇehi dhammehi samannagata akkhama appādhikkhinaggahuno anusāsanim Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhanāya samvattati

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhu bahussuta agatagāma dhammadhara vinayadhara mātikhadhara te na sakkāccam suttantaṃ param vācenti tesam accayena cūḍānāmūlako suttanto hoti appāṭṭisarano Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhanaya samvattati

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhu bahuliku*,

* The Uddana does not include sections 8-10 The whole seems to be an interpolated sutta.

See Anguttara II 2. 10 / 3 See M N III p 14

honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbangamā paviveke nikkhittadhūā na viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā, anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asācchikatassa sacchikiriya, tesam pacchimā janatā ditthānugatim āpajjati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbangamā paviveke nikkhittadhūā na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa anantaradhānāya samvattantīti

7 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti Kā-tame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahītam suttantam pariya-punanti sunikkhitteti padavyañjanehi Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunnayo hoti Ayam bhikkhave pathamo dhammo saddhammassa thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sovacassakarijanehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhinaggāhino anusāsanim. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te sak-kaccam suttantam param vācenti, tesam accayena na ca chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappattisāno Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave theiā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane pubbangamā paviveke nikkhittadhūā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya, tesam pacchimā janatā ditthānugatim āpajjati Sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhūā paviveke pubbangamā viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati

Ime llo bhikkhave cattaro dhamma saddhammasa
tthitva asammosaya anantaradhanāya samvattantīti

[Indriya] vaggo [pathamo]

[Taas uddanam

Indriyāni tibalaṇi|| pañña satīsankhatam¹ pañcamam||
Kappo rogo parihaṇi|| bhikkhūni sugatavinayena te
dasatī||]²

161

Catasso ima bhikkhave patipada Katama catasso?
Dukkha³ patipada dandhabhūṇa dukkha patipada khuppa-
bhūṇa sukha patipada dandhabhūṇa sukha patipada khup-
pabhūṇa Ima kho bhikkhave catasso patipada ti

162

1 Catasso ima bhikkhave patipada. Katama catasso?
Dukkha³ patipada dandhabhūṇa, dukkha patipada khuppa-
bhūṇa, sukha patipada dandhabhūṇa, sukha patipada
khuppabhūṇa.

2 Katama ca bhikkhave dukkha patipada dandha
bhūṇa?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiya pi tibbaragajati⁴ko hoti,
abhi⁵kkhānam⁶ rāgajam⁷ dukkham⁸ domanassam⁹ patisamvedeti¹⁰
pakatiya pi tibbadosa¹¹jati¹²ko hoti abhi⁵kkhanam¹³ dosa¹⁴jam¹⁵ duk-
kham¹⁶ domanassam¹⁷ patisamvedeti¹⁸ pakatiya pi tibbamoha¹⁹-
jati²⁰ko hoti abhi⁵kkhanam²¹ moha²²jam²³ dukkham²⁴ domanassam²⁵
patisamvedeti²⁶ Tasa imani pañcendriyani mudunī patu²⁷
bhavanti — saddhindriyam²⁸ viriyindriyam²⁹ satindriyam³⁰
samadhindriyam³¹ paññindriyam³²—so imesam pañcannam³³
indriyānam³⁴ muduttā dandham³⁵ anantariyam³⁶ 3 pāpunati³⁷
asavanam³⁸ khayaya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha pati-
padā dandhabhūṇa.

3 Katama ca bhikkhave dukkha patipada khuppābhūṇa?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbaragajati⁴ko hoti
patisamvedeti¹⁰ Tasa imani pañcendriyani adhimat³⁹

¹ From B. K. read patīsankhanam. ² B. K. anantariyam

tāni pātubhavanti saddhindriyam paññindriyam so
mesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ān-
antaññam pāpunāti āsavānam khayāya Ayam vuccati
bhikkhave dukkhā patipadā khippābhinnā

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā patipadā dandhābhinnā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatīyā pi na tībbaiāgajātiko
hoti nābhikkhanam iāgajam dukkham domanassam patisa-
mvedeti, pakatīyā na tībbadosajātiko hoti , pakatīyā na
tībbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhanam mohajam dukkham
domanassam patisa-mvedeti Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni
mudūni pātubhavanti saddhindriyam paññindriyam
so imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham
ānantaññam pāpunāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati
bhikkhave sukhā patipadā dandābhinnā

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā patipadā khippābhinnā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pakatīyā pi na tībbaiāga-
jātiko hoti nābhikkhanam iāgajam dukkham domanassam
patisa-mvedeti, pakatīyā na tībbadosajātiko hoti nābhikkha-
nam dosajam dukkham domanassam patisa-mvedeti na
tībbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhanam mohajam dukkham
domanassam patisa-mvedeti Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni
adhimattāni pātubhavanti saddhindriyam viññindriyam
satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyam so imesam
pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantaññam
pāpunāti āsavānam khayāya Ayam vuccati bhikkhave
sukhā patipadā khippābhinnā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso
patipadā ti

163.

1 Catasso imā bhikkhave patipadā Katamā catasso ?
Dukkha patipadā dandhābhinnā sukhā patipadā
khippābhinnā

2 Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā patipadā dandhā-
bhinnā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati
āhāre patikkulāsāññī, sabbaloke anābhūtatasaññī, sabba
saṅkhāresu aṇiccānupassī, maraṇāsāññā, kho pan' assa
ajjhāttam sūpaṭṭhitā So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upa-
nissāya viharati saddhābalaṃ hiṃbalaṃ, ottappaḥbalaṃ

viriyabalam paññabalam tass imani pañcendriyani mudu patubhavanti—saddhundriyam paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyanam muduttā dandham anantarivam papupati āsavānam khavāya Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha patipada dandhabhūṭā.

3 Katama ca bhikkhave dukkhā patipada khippa bhūṭā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhanupassī laye viharati āhāro paṭikkulasāññi sabbaloke anabhiratasāññi sabba saukhāresu aniccannupassī maraṇasāññā kko paṇassa ayyhattam supatthita hoti So imani pañca sekhabalāni upanissaya viharati—saddhabalam paññabalam tass imani pañcendriyani adhimattani patubhavanti—saddhundriyam paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyanam adhimattatta khippam anantarivam papunati āsavānam khavāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha patipada khippubhūṭā

4. Katama ca bhikkhave sukha patipada dandhabhūṭā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice ova kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi pe pathamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicaranam vupasama pe dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati pītiya ca viragā pe sukhañ ca kayena patisamvedeti yañ tam ariya acikkhanti upekkhako ca satima sukhaviharati tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati sukhasa ca pahāna dukkhasa ca pahāna pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekkhasatīparisuddhīm catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imani pañca sekhabalāni upanissaya viharati—saddhabalam paññabalam tass imani pañcendriyani mudu patubhavanti—saddhundriyam paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyanam mudutta dandham anantarivam papupati āsavānam khavāya Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukha patipada dandhabhūṭā

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave sukha patipadā khippābhūṭā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice ova kāmehi patha majjhānam upasampajja viharati pe dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati pe tatiyajjhānam

upasampajja viharati, pe catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati saddhābalam pe paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti saddhindriyāni paññendriyam so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpunāti āsavānaṃ khayāya Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhā patipadā khippābhinnā

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso patipadā ti

164.

1 Catasso imā bhikkhave patipadā Katamā catasso ? Akkhamā patipadā, khamā patipadā, damā patipadā, samā patipadā

2 Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā patipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantāṃ paccakkosati 10 santam patuosāti bhandantam patibhandati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā patipadā

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā patipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantam na paccakkosati 10 santam na patuosāti bhandantam na patibhandati Ayam bhikkhave khamā patipadā

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave damā patipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā¹ rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī² hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhī³ yatvādhikarānam⁴ enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum, tassa samvaiāya patipajjati iakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaiam āpajjati sotena saddam sutvā . pe . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā pe . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . pe . . kāyena photthabbam plusitvā pe manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti⁵ nānuyyāñjanaggāhī yatvādhikarānam enam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum, tassa samvaiāya pati-

¹ See Anguttara III 16, Puggala II 17

pajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye samvaram apajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dama patipada.

5 Katama ca bhikkhave sama patipada?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kamavitakkam na dhīyaseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantiharoti anabhavam gameti uppannam vyapadavitakkam . uppannam vihmaavittakkam uppannuppanne papake akusale dhamme naddhīyaseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantiharoti anabhavam gameti. Ayam bhikkhave sama patipada

Ima kho bhikkhave catasso patipada.

165

1 Catasso imā bhikkhave patipada Katama catasso
Akkhama patipada sama patipada

2. Katama ca bhikkhave akkhama patipada?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkhamo hoti sītassa unhasa . . .
jighaccāyā² pipasavā damsamahasavatatapasarimsapa
samphassānam duruttunam duragatanam vacanapathanam
uppannam sārīkānam vedananam dukkhanam tippa
nam lharānam katukanam asātānam ānāpānam puna
harānam anādhivāsikajātiko hoti Ayam vuccati bhik
khava akkhama patipada.

3 Katama ca bhikkhave khamu patipada?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco khamo hoti sītassa unhasa
pe adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave
khamā patipada

4. Katama ca bhikkhave dama patipada?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco cakkhuna rupam disva na mmi
taggahī hoti [164 4] pe Ayam vuccati bhik
khāve dama patipada

5 Katama ca bhikkhave sama patipada?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kamavitakkam
naddhīyaseti [164 5] pe Ayam vuccati bhikkhave
sama patipada

Ima kho bhikkhave catasso patipada ti.

166.

1 Catasso imā bhikkhave patipadā Katamā catasso ?
 Dukkā patipadā dandhābhinnā . sukhā patipadā
 khippābhinnā

2 Tatā bhikkhave yāyam patipadā dukkhā dandhā-
 bhinnā āyam bhikkhave patipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhā-
 yati, yam pāyam patipadā dukkhā iminā pāyam hīnā
 akkhāyati, yam pāyam patipadā dandhābhinnā iminā
 pāyam hīnā akkhāyati Ayam bhikkhave patipadā ubhayen'
 eva hīnā akkhāyati

3 Tatā bhikkhave yāyam patipadā dukkhā khippā
 bhinnā āyam bhikkhave patipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati

4 Tatā bhikkhave yāyam patipadā sukhā dandhābhinnā
 āyam bhikkhave patipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati

5 Tatā bhikkhave yāyam patipadā sukhā khippā-
 bhinnā āyam bhikkhave patipadā ubhayen' eva panitā
 akkhāyati, yam pāyam patipadā sukhā iminā pāyam panitā
 akkhāyati, yam pāyam patipadā khippā iminā pāyam
 panitā akkhāyati Ayam bhikkhave patipadā ubhayen' eva
 panitā akkhāyati

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso patipadā ti

167.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggal-
 lāno ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmatā Mahāmog-
 gallānena saddhim sammodī sammodaniyam katham sūāni-
 yam vitissāetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno
 kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahāmoggallāna'm etad
 avoca

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna patipadā Katamā
 catasso ?

Dukkā patipadā dandhābhinnā pe Imā kho
 āvuso catasso patipadā

2 Imāsam kho āvuso catassannam¹ patipadānam kata-
 man te patipadam āgāmma anupādāya āsavehi citta-
 vimuttan ti ?

¹ B K catunnam, SS catassannam

Catasso uma nrušo Sariputta patipada. katama ca
tasso?

Dukkha paṭipada dandhābhūṇā pe Ima kho
avuso catasso paṭipada Imasam kho avuso catassannam
paṭipadanam yāyam paṭipadā dukkha khupparbhūṇa imam
me paṭipadam āgama anupadaya asavehi cittaṃ vimut
tan ti

168

1 Atho kho ayyasma Mogallano yen ayyasma Sariputta
ten upasāṅkami Ekamantam nisīno kho ayyasma
Mahamoggallāno ayyasamantam Sariputtam etad avoca

Catasso ima avuso Sariputta paṭipada	pe	Ima
kho avuso catasso patipadā		

2 Imasam kho āvuso catassannam patipadanam kataman
te patipadam agammas ^{anurūpā} ^āanurūpaya āsarehi cittaṃ vimuttan
ti?

Catasso ima avuso Moggallana patipada pe
Imusam kho avuso catassannam patipadanam yayam pati
pada sukha bhupphabhinna imam me patipadam agamma
anupadaya asavehi cittam vimuttam ti

168

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamaṇa
lokaṃmim Kāṭame cattaro?

Idha, bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dīṭṭh eva dhamme saṅkharaparīṇibbāyi hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda saṅkharaparīṇibbāyi hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dīṭṭh eva dhamme asaṅkharaparīṇibbāyi hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda asaṅkharaparīṇibbāyi hoti.

2 Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave puggalo dīṭṭh eva dhamme
sasaṅkharaparimāṇibbayaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asgghānupassi haye viharati
ahare patikkulasānī sabbaloke anabhiratasānī sabba-
saukhhāresu aniccanupassi, maranasānī kho pañ assa

¹ В К aniccānupassati

ajjhattam sūpatthitā hoti So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati saddhābalam paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti saddhindriyam . paññindriyam so imesam pañcannam indriyaṇam adhimattattā dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sasankhārapaṇimbbāyī hoti

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasankhārapaṇimbbāyī hoti ?

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī viharati mañasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattam sūpatthitā hoti So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudhūni pātubhavanti saddhindriyam paññindriyam

muduttā kāyassa bhedā sasankhārapaṇimbbāyī hoti Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasankhārapaṇimbbāyī hoti

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo dīṭṭh' eva dhamme asankhārapaṇimbbāyī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati So imāni pañca sekhabalāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti adhimattattā dīṭṭh' eva dhamme asankhārapaṇimbbāyī hoti Evam kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sasankhārapaṇimbbāyī hoti

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā asankhārapaṇimbbāyī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati So imāni mudhūni pātubhavanti . muduttā kāyassa bhedā asankhārapaṇimbbāyī hoti

Imā kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti

170.

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārame Tattha kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi . Āvuso bhikkhavo ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca

Yo hi koci avuso bhikkhu va bhikkhuni va mama santike arahattapattim vyakaroti sabbo so catuhi āgehi etesam va aññātarena. Katamehi catuhi ?

2 Idha avuso bhikkhu samāthapubbāṅgamam vipassanāṃ bhaveti, tassa samāthapubbāṅgamam vipassanāṃ bhavayato maggo sañjāyati¹. So tam maggam asevati² bhaveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggam asevato bhavayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti³ anusaya vyanti⁴ honti.

3 Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu vipassanapubbāṅgamam samātham bhaveti tassa vipassanapubbāṅgamam samātham bhavayato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam asevati bhaveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggam asevato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti⁵ anusaya vyanti⁶ honti.

4 Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu samāthavipassanāṃ yuganaddham bhaveti tassa samāthavipassanāṃ yuganaddham bhavayato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam asevati bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggam asevato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti⁷ anusaya vyanti⁸ honti.

5 Puna ca param avuso bhikkhuno dhārmamuddhaccāvigrahitamanā⁹ hoti, so avuso samayo yaṃ tam cittam ajjhātam yeva santutthati sannivādati ekodīhoti samādhiyati tassa maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam asevati vyanti¹⁰ honti. Yo hi koci avuso bhikkhu va bhikkhuni va mama santike arahattapattim vyakaroti sabbo so imehi catuhi āgehi etesam va aññātarenati.

[Paṭipada] 3vaggo [dutiyo]³

[Tass uddanam —

Saṅkhittam vitthātam asubham|| dve khama dutiyena ca Moggallāno Saṃputto|| sasāṅkharam yuganandhena ca ti]]³

171.

haye va bhikkhave sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppajjati

¹ B. K. paññāyati.

B. K. viggahitāmanasam.

³ From B. K.

ajjhattam sukhadukkham, vācāya vā bhikkhave sati vacī-
sañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, mane
vā bhikkhave sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam
sukhadukkham avijjāpaccayā vā¹

2 Sāmam vā² bhikkhave kāyasankhāiam abhisankha-
roti³ yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhaduk-
kham, pare vā 'ssa tam bhikkhave kāyasankhāiam abhi-
sankharonti yam paccayā 'ssā tam uppajjati ajjhattam
sukhadukkham, sampajāno vā tam bhikkhave kāyasankhāiam
abhisankharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam
sukhadukkham, asampajāno vā tam bhikkhave kāyasank-
hāiam abhisankharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati
ajjhattam sukhadukkham

3 Sāmam vā tam bhikkhave vacīsankhāiam abhisank-
haroti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhaduk-
kham, pare vā 'ssa tam bhikkhave vacīsankhāiam
abhisankharonti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam
sukhadukkham, sampajāno vā tam bhikkhave vacīsank-
hāiam abhisankharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati
ajjhattam sukhadukkham, asampajāno vā tam bhikkhave
vacīsankhāiam abhisankharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam
uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham

4 Sāmam vā tam bhikkhave manosañcetanāiam yam
sukhadukkham, pare vā 'ssa tam bhikkhave manosañcetanāiam
abhisankharonti yam . sukhadukkham, sampajāno vā
tam bhikkhave manosañcetanāiam abhisankharoti yam
sukhadukkham, asampajāno vā tam bhikkhave manosañ-
cetanāiam abhisankharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati
ajjhattam sukhadukkham

5 Imesu bhikkhave dhammesu avijjā anupatitā avijjāya
tveva asesavjāgannodhā so kāyo na hoti yam paccayā
'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, sā vācā na
hoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhaduk-
kham, so mano na hoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati
ajjhattam sukhadukkham, khettaṃ taṃ na hoti, vatthum

¹ B K. va

² B K vā tam

³ S. Tī abhisankharoti

tam na hoti pe ayatanam tam na hoti,
 adhikarāṇam tam na hoti yam paccaya ssa tam
 uppayati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkham

172

1 Cattāro me bhikkhave attabhavapatilabha Katame cattaro ?

Atthi bhikkhave attabhavapatilabho vasmim attabhava patilabhe attasañcetana kamati no parasañcetana. Atthi bhikkhave attabhavapatilabho yasmim attabhavapatilabhe parasañcetana kamati no attasañcetana. Atthi bhikkhave attabhavapatilabho yasmim attabhavapatilabhe attasañ cetana ca kamati parasañcetana ca. Atthi bhikkhave attabhavapatilabho yasmim attabhavapatilabhe n ev attasañ cetana kamati no parasañcetana.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro attabhavapatilabha ti

2. Evam vutte ayaṃ Saṃputto Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavata saṅkhittena bha sūtassa evaṃ vitthareṇa attham ayaṃ. Tatra bhante yvayaṃ attabhavapatilabho vasmim attabhavapatilabhe attasañcetana kamati no parasañcetana attasañcetanaṃ hetu tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāya cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvayaṃ attabhavapatilabho yasmim attabhavapatilabhe parasañ cetana kamati no attasañcetana, parasañcetanaṃ hetu tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāya cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvayaṃ attabhavapatilabho yasmim attabhavapatilabhe attasañ cetana ca kamati parasañcetana ca attasañcetanaṃ hetu ca parasañcetanaṃ hetu ca tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāya cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvayaṃ attabhavapatilabho yasmim attabhava patilabhe n ev attasañcetana kamati no parasañcetana ca.

3 Katame'tena deva datṭhabba ti ?

Ñeṇasaññānaññāyatanupagā Saṃputta deva tena dat ṭhabbā ti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midh ekacce satta tamhā kāya cuta āgaminā honti agantaro itthattaṃ. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena

idh' ekacce' sattā tamhā kāyā cutā ānāgāmīno honti ānāgantāro itthattan ti ?

4 Idha Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa oṃambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni honti, so ditth' eva dhamme nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vīttim āpajjati Tattha tūto tad-adhimutto tabbahulavibhāṇi aparīhīno kālam kurumāno nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanūpagānam devānam sahaṇvayatam uppajjati, so tato cuto āgāmī hoti āgantā itthattam

5 Idha pana Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa oṃambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, so ditth' eva dhamme nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti aparīhīno kālam kurumāno nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanūpagānam devānam sahaṇvayatam āpajjati, so tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā anāgāmīno honti anāgantāro itthattan ti

173.

Tattha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi āvuso bhikkhavo ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmanto Sāriputtassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso atthapatisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyaññanaso Tam aham anekaparīyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi pakāsemi paññāpemi patthapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikāmi Yassa kho pan' assa kankhā vā vimati vā so mam pañhena aham veyyākāraṇena sammukhibhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso dhammapatisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso . uttānikāmi Yassa kho pan' assa kankhā vā vimati vā so mam pañhena aham veyyākāraṇena sammukhibhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso nūttipatisambhidā [§ 1] sukusalo

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso patibhānapatisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyaññanaso Tam aham sukusalo ti

174.

1 Atha kho ayyasma Mahakotthito yen ayyasma Sariputto ten upasankami upasankamitva ayyasmata Sariputtena saddhum sammodi Ekamantam nisinnā kho ayyasma Mahakotthito ayyasamantam Sariputtam etad avoca

Channam āvuso phassāyatananam asesaviraganīrodha

atthi aññam kiñceti?

Ma h evam āvuso

Channam āvuso phassāyatananam asesaviraganīrodha n atthi aññam kiñceti?

Ma h evam āvuso

Channam āvuso phassāyatananam asesaviraganīrodha atthi ca n atthi c aññam kiñceti?

Ma h evam āvuso

Channam āvuso phassāyatananam asesaviraganīrodha n ev' atthi no atthi aññam kiñceti.

Ma h evam āvuso

2 Channam āvuso phassāyatananam asesaviraganīrodha atthi aññam kiñceti iti puttho samano ma h evam āvuso ti vadesi. Channam āvuso phassāyatananam asesaviraga nīrodha n atthi aññam kiñceti iti puttho samano ma h evam āvuso ti vadesi. Channam nīrodha atthi ca n atthi c aññam kiñceti iti puttho samano ma h evam āvuso ti vadesi. Channam nīrodha n ev' atthi no n atthi aññam kiñceti iti puttho samano ma h evam āvuso ti vadesi. Yathakātham pan āvuso imassa bhāsitasā attho dattabbo ti?

3 Channam āvuso nīrodha atthi aññam kiñceti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam āvuso nīrodha n atthi aññam kiñceti iti vadam appapañcam pa pañceti channam nīrodha atthi ca n atthi c aññam kiñceti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam nīrodha n ev' atthi no n atthi aññam kiñceti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti. Yāvata āvuso channam phassā yatananam gati tāvata papañcassa gati yavata papañcassa

SS ma he tvam S D ma he tvā.

gati tāvatā channam phassāyatanānam gati Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavūṇṇagannodhā papañcannodho papañcavūpasamo ti

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yen' āyasmā Mahākotthito ten' upasankamī āyasmatā Mahākotthitena saddhim sammōdī sammōdanīyam katham sūānīyam vītisāi etvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Mahākotthitam etad avoca

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavūṇṇagannodhā atth' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavūṇṇagannodhā n' atth' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso

Channam phassāyatanānam asesavūṇṇagannodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavūṇṇagannodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso

5 Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavūṇṇagannodhā atth' aññam kiñcīti iti puttho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi, channam -nūdhā n' atth' aññam kiñcīti iti puttho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi, channam . -nūdhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñcīti iti puttho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti, channam -nūdhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñcīti iti puttho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi Yathākatham pan' āvuso imassa bhāsītassa attho datthabbo ti ?

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavūṇṇagannodhā atth' aññam kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam -nūdhā n' atth' aññam kiñcīti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam -nūdhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam -nūdhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti Yāvātā āvuso channam phassāyatanānam gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvātā papañcassa gati tāvatā channam

phassayatananam gati. Channam avuso phassayatananam
asesaviraganirodha papañcanirodho papañcavupasamo ti.

175

1 Atha kho ayyasma Upavāno¹ yen ayyasma Sariputto
ten upasankamī upasankamitva ayyasmata Sāriputtena
saddhim sammodi Ekamantam nisinnō kho ayyasma
Upavano āyasmantam Sariputtam etad avoca

Kinno kho avuso Sariputta vijjā antakaro hotīti ?

No h idam avuso

Kim pan avuso Sariputta caranēn antakaro hotīti ?

No h idam avuso

Kinno kho avuso Sariputta vijjacaranen antakaro
hotīti ?

No h idam avuso

Kim pan avuso Sariputta aññātra-vijjācaranēn antakaro
hotīti ?

No h idam avuso

2 Kinno kho avuso Sariputta vijjā antakaro hotīti iti
puttho samano no h idam āvuso ti vadesi kim pan avuso
Sāriputta caranēn antakaro hotīti iti puttho samano no
h idam avuso ti vadesi kinno kho āvuso Sariputta vijja-
caranēn antakaro hotīti iti puttho samano no h idam
avuso ti vadesi kim pan avuso Sariputta aññātra vijja-
caranēn antakaro hotīti iti puttho samano no h idam
āvuso ti vadesi Yathakatham pan avuso antakaro hotīti ?

3 Vijjaya ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupadano va³
samano antakaro abhavissa caranena ce avuso antakaro
abhavissa savupadano va samano antakaro abhavissa vijja
caranena ce savupadāno va samano antakaro abha-
vissa, aññātra-vijjācaranena ce avuso antakaro abhavissa
puthujano antakaro abhavissa puthujano hi⁴ avuso
aññātra-vijjacaranena caranavipanno kho avuso yatha-
bhutam na janati na passati caranasampanno yatha

¹ B K. Upavano S T S D vijjācarano avuso

² S D S T sa upadāne va. ⁴ S D S T ti.

bhūtam jānāti passatī, yathābhūtam jānam passam anta-
karo hotīti

176.¹

1 Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam sammā āyācamāno
āyāceyya tādiso homi yādisā Sāṃputta-Moggallānā ti
Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamānam mama sāvakanam
bhikkhūnam yadidam Sāṃputta-Moggallānā ti

2 Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evam sammā āyāca-
mānā āyāceyya tādīsā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī
Uppalavannā cāti Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamānam
mama sāvikanam bhikkhunīnam yadidam Khemā ca bhik-
khunī Uppalavannā cāti.

3 Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evam sammā āyācamāno
āyāceyya tādiso homi yādiso Citto ca gahapattī Hatthako
ca Ālavako ti Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamānam mama
sāvakanam upāsakanam yadidam Citto ca gahapati Hat-
thako ca Ālavako ti

4 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evam sammā āyācamānā
āyāceyya tādīsā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velu-
kantakiyā ca Nandamātā ti Esā tulā etam pamānam
mama sāvikanam upāsikanam yadidam Khujjuttarā ca
upāsikā Velukantakiyā ca Nandamātā ti

See 176. 177.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā ten' upasan-
kamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-
tam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmāntam
Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca

Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā pathaviḍhātu yā ca bāhuvā
pathaviḍhātū pathaviḍhātū ev' esā Tam n' etam n'ama
n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam
sammappaññāya datthabbam, evam etam yathābhūtam
sammappaññāya disvā pathaviḍhātuyā nibbindatī paññāya
cittam viājeti

2 Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhuvā āpo-

¹ See Anguttara II 12 2, p 88

dhātu apodhatur ev' esa. Tam apodhatuṃ nibbindati paññaya cittaṃ virajeti.

3. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhātika tejo¹dhātu ya ca bahura tejo-dhātu tejo²dhatur' ev' esa. Tam tejo³dhātuya nibbindati paññaya cittaṃ virajeti.

4. Ya ca Rāhula ajjhātika vayo⁴dhātā ya ca bahura vayo-dhātu vayo⁵dhatur ev' esa. Tam n' etam mama n' eso haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti evaṃ etam yathabhūtaṃ sammappaññaya dātthabbhaṃ evaṃ etam vathabhūtaṃ samappaññaya disva vayo⁶dhātuya nibbindati paññaya cittaṃ virajeti.

o Yato kho Rāhula bhikkhu imasu catusu dhatusu n' ev' attanaṃ ¹nevatta nattaṃ ²yam samanupassati ayam vuccati Rāhula bhikkhu acchecechi tanhaṃ virattayaṃ samyojanaṃ samma manabbhiṣamayaṃ antaṃ akāsi dukkhaṃsati.*

178

1. Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samviyaṃana lokasmiṃ. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññātaraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodham maṇaṃ gīkaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham maṇasīkaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasīdati na santitthati na vimuccati. tassa kho etaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho patikankho. Sevaṭṭhapi bhikkhave puriso laṃgatena⁴ hatthena sakkhaṃ ganheyya tassa so hattho saṃjeyyapi ganheyyapi bāḷheyyapi evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññātaraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodham maṇasīkaroti tassa sakkāyanirodham maṇasīkaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati na vimuccati tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho patikankho.

2. Idha pana¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññātaraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodham

* B. K. nevatta nattaṃ yam

See M. N. 2, 12

3 B. K. evaṃ.

4 B. K. lepagatena

manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyannodham manasikaroto sakkāyannodhe cittam pakkhandhati pasīdati santittthati vimuccati, tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyannodho pātikankho Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puṇiso sudhena hatthena sākham ganheyya tassa so hattho n' eva sajjevya na ganheyya na bajjheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataiam santam cetovimuttim upasampajjati viharati sakkāyannodho pātikankho

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataiam santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati So avijjāpabhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam nappakkhandati nappasīdati na santittthati na vimuccati, tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabhedo pātikankho Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī² anekavassaganikā tassā puṇiso yāni c' eva āyamukkhāni tāni pidaheyya yāni ca apāyamukkhāni tāni vivaieyya devo ca na sammādhāiam anupaveccheyya, evam hi tassā bhikkhave jambālīyā ālippabhedo³ pātikankho, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataiam santam cetovimuttam upasampajja viharati So avijjāpabhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam nappakkhandati tassa kho etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabhedo pātikankho

4 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataiam santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati So avijjāpabhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santittthati vimuccati, tassa kho etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pātikankho Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī anekavassaganikā tassā puṇiso yāni c' eva āyamukkhāni tāni vivaieyya yāni apāyamukkhāni tāni pidaheyya devo ca sammādhāiam anupaveccheyya, evam hi tassā bhikkhave jambālīyā ālippabhedo pātikankho, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataiam santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati So avijjāpabhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedam manasikaroto sakkāyannodhe cittam pakkhandhati pasīdati santittthati vimuccati, tassa kho etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyannodho pātikankho Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puṇiso sudhena hatthena sākham ganheyya tassa so hattho n' eva sajjevya na ganheyya na bajjheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataiam santam cetovimuttim upasampajjati viharati sakkāyannodho pātikankho

¹ B K evam

² B K jambālī

³ B K, S. Tī ālippabhedo

japabhedam manasikaroto avijjapabhede cittam pakkhan
dati pasidati santitthati vimuccati, tassa kho etam bhikkhavo
bhikkhuno avijjapabhedo patibhaukho Ime kho
bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamaanā lokasmin ti

179

1 Atha kho ayyasma Ānando yen ayyasma Sariputto ten
upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitva ayyasmā Sariputtena saddhim
sammodi Ekamantam nisinnu kho ayyasma Ānando
ayasmantam Sariputtam etad avoca

Ko nu kho avuso Sariputta hetu ko paccayo yenam
idh ekacce satta dittā eva dhamme na parinibbayanānāti?

Idh avuso Ānanda satta ima hanabhaḅhiya saṅṅā ti
yathabhutam nappajānanti ima thutibhaḅhiya saṅṅā ti vathā
bhutam nappajānanti ima viśesaḅhiya saṅṅā ti yathā
bhutam nappajānanti, ima nibbedhabhaḅhiya saṅṅā ti yathā
bhutam nappajānanti Ayam kho avuso Ānanda hetu ayam
paccayo yenam idh ekacce satta dittā eva dhamme na
parinibbayanānāti.

2 Ko pan avuso Sariputta hetu ko paccayo yenam
idh ekacce satta dittā eva dhamme parinibbayanānāti?

Idh avuso Ānanda satta ima hanabhaḅhiya saṅṅā ti yathā
bhutam pajānanti ima thutibhaḅhiya saṅṅā ti vathābhutam
pajānanti ima viśesaḅhiya saṅṅā ti yathābhutam
pajānanti ima nibbedhabhaḅhiya saṅṅā ti yathābhutam
pajānanti Ayam kho avuso Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo
yenam idh ekacce satta dittā eva dhamme parinibbayanānāti.

180

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Bhoganagare viharati
Ānanda-cetiye Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu amantesi
bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccas
soṣum Bhagava etad avoca

Cattāro me bhikkhave mahāpadessa desesaṃmi tam

sunātha sādhukam manasikārotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam
bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṇassosum. Bhagavā
• etad avoca.

Katame ca bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya sammukhā
me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā patiggahītam,
ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu-sāsanam ti, tassa
bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam
na patikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā tāni
pada¹vyāñjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā² sutte³ otā⁴etabbāni
vinaye sandassetabbāni tāni ce sutte otā⁵iyamānāni
vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otā⁶anti na vinaye
sandissanti nittham ettha gantabbam addhā idam na
c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam aśhato sammāsambud-
dhassa, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahīta⁷ ti iti h' etam
bhikkhave chaddeyyātha.

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya sam-
mukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam satthusā-
sanam ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' eva abhinanditabbam
na patikkositabbam tāni ce sutte otā⁸iyamānāni vinaye
sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otā⁹anti vinaye ca sandissanti
nittham ettha gantabbam addhā idam tassa Bhagavato
vacanam aśhato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa bhikkhuo
suggahīta¹⁰ ti. Imam bhikkhave pathamam mahāpadesam
dhareyyātha.

4 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya, amukas-
sīm nāma āvāse sangho viharati sa¹¹-the¹²o sa¹³-pā¹⁴mokkho tassa
me sanghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā patiggahītam,
ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsanam ti, tassa
bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na
patikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā¹⁵ appatikkositvā¹⁶ tāni pa-
da¹⁷vyāñjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā¹⁸ sutte¹⁹ otā²⁰etabbāni
vinaye sandassetabbāni tāni ce sutte otā²¹iyamānāni
vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otā²²anti na vinaye
sandissanti nittham ettha gantabbam addhā idam na
c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam aśhato sammāsam-

buddhassa tassa ca saṅghassa duggahītaṃ ti itī h etam
bhikkhave chaddēyyatha

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vadēyya amukasmim nama
āvase saṅgho viharatī sathero sapamokkho tassa me saṅ
ghassa sammukha sutam sammukha paṭiggahītaṃ avam
dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthussasan ti tassa bhikkhave
bhikkhuno bhasitam n eva abhinanditabbam na patikkosita
bham anabhinanditva appatikkositva tani padavvañjanani
sadhukam uggahetva sutte otaretabbani vinaye sandasse
tabbani tani ce sutte otariyamānani vinaye sandassiya
manani sutte c eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti nittham
ettha gantabbam—addha idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam
arabato sammāsambuddhassa tassa ca saṅghassa sugga
hītaṃ ti Idam bhikkhave dutiyam mahapadesam dharey
vatha

6 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadēyya amu
kasmim nāma āvase sambhūta therā bhikkhu viharatī
bahussuta agatagama dhammadhara vinavadhara matika
dhara tesam me theranam sammukha sutam sammukha
paṭiggahītaṃ ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu
ssasan ti tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhasitam n eva
abhinanditabbam na patikkositabbam anabhinanditva api
patikkositva tani padavvañjanani sadhukam uggahetva sutte
otaretabbani vinaye sandassetabbani tani ce sutte otariva
manani vinaye sandassiyamanani na c eva sutte otaranti
na vinaye sandissanti nittham ettha gantabbam—addha
idam na c eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam tesā ca
theranam duggahītaṃ ti itī h etam bhikkhave chaddēy
yatha.

7 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadēyya amu
kasmim nama āvase sandassetabbani tani ce sutte
otariyamānani vinaye sandassiyamanani sutte c eva ota
ranti vinaye ca sandissanti nittham ettha gantabbam—
addha idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam tesā ca
theranam sugga hītaṃ ti Idam bhikkhave tatiyam maha
padesam dhāreyyatha

8 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadēyya
amukasmim nāma āvase eko tbero bhikkhu viharatī

baḥussuto āgatāgamo dhammadhāro vinayadhāro mātikādhāro, tassa me theiassa sammukkhā sutam sammukkhā patiggahītam, ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthussāsanam tī, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na patikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhu-kam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti nittham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam tassa ca theiassa duggahītan tī, itī h' etam bhikkhave chaddeyyātha

9 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya amukasmim nāma āvāse eko theio bhikkhu sandassetabbāni tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti nittham ettha gantabbam addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam tassa ca theiassa suggahītan tī Idam bhikkhave catuttham mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā tī

Saṁcetaniya ¹ vaggo tatiyo

[Tass' uddānam

Cetanā vibhatti Kotthika, Ānanda-Upavāna pañcamam||
Āyācana Rāhula jambālī nibbānam mahāpadesena
vaggeti] ¹

181.²

1 Catuhi bhikkhave angehi samannāgato yodhajīvo iājāraho hoti iājabhoggo iañño angan t' eva sankham gacchati Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave yodhajīvo thānakusālo ca hoti, dūre-pātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato kāyassa pādāletā

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi angehi samannāgato yodhajīvo iājāraho hoti iājabhoggo iañño angan t' eva sankham gacchati

¹ From B K

² See Anguttara III 131

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pe anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu thanakusalo ca hoti dure pati ca akkhanavedhi ca mahato ca kayassa padaleta

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu thanakusalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silava hoti pe sama dāya¹ sikkhati sikkhapadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu thanakusalo hoti

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu durepati hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yam kiñci rupam atīṇanagata paccuppannam ajjhattam va bahiddha va oḷarikam va sukhumam va hinam va panitam va yam dure santike va sabbam rupam n etam mama n eso ham asmi na m eso atta ti evam etam yathabbutam sammappaññaya passati. Ya kaci vedana pe va kaci sañña pe ve kaci saṅkhara pe yam kiñci viññanam atīṇanagatapaccuppannam ajjhattam va bahiddha va oḷari ham va sukhumam va hinam va panitam va yam dure santike va sabbam viññanam n etam mama m eso ham asmi na m eso atta ti evam etam yathabbutam sammappaññaya passati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu durepati hoti.

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhanavedhi hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathabbutam pajanati pe dukkhanirodhagamini patipada ti yathabbutam pajanati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhanavedhi hoti

6 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kayassa padaleta hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantam avyakkhandham padaleti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kayassa padaleta hoti

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pe anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassati

182.

1 Catunnam bhikkhu dhammānam n' atthi koci pātibhogo samano vā biāhmano vā devo vā Māo vā Bīahmā va koci vā lokasmim Katamesam catunnam ?

Jaiādhammam mā jīvīti n' atthi koci pātibhogo samano . lokasmim

2 Vyādhidhammam mā vyādhīyīti n' atthi koci pātibhogo samano lokasmim

3 Maianadhammam mā miyyīti n' atthi koci pātibhogo samano lokasmim

4 Yāni kho pana tāni pāpakāni kammāni, saṅghileṣikāni ponobhavikāni sādaiāni¹ dukkhavipākāni āyātīm jātijaiā-maiaṇikāni tesam vipāko mā nibbattīti n' atthi koci pātibhogo samano vā biāhmano vā devo vā Māo vā Bīahmā vā koci vā lokasmim

Imesam kho bhikkhave catunnam dhammānam n' atthi koci pātibhogo lokasmim ti.

183.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe Atha kho Vassakāo biāhmano Magadhamahāmatto jena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi pe Ekamantam nisīno kho Vassakāo biāhmano Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca

Aham hi bho Gotama evam-vādī evam-ditthī yo koci dittham bhāsati evam me ditthan ti n' atthi tato doṣo, yo koci sutam bhāsati evam me sutan ti n' atthi tato doṣo, yo koci mutam bhāsati evam me mutan ti n' atthi tato doṣo, yo koci viññātam bhāsati evam me viññātan ti n' atthi tato doṣo ti

2 Nāham biāhmana sabbam dittham bhāsītabban ti vadāmi, na panāham brāhmana sabbam dittham na bhāsītabban ti vadāmi Nāham biāhmana sabbam sutam bhāsītabban ti vadāmi, na panāham biāhmana sabbam sutam na

bhasitabban ti vadami. Naham brahmaṇa sabbam mutam bhasitabban ti vadami na panaham brahmana sabbam mutam na bhasitabban ti vadami. Naham brahmana sabbam viññatam bhasitabban ti vadami na panaham brahmaṇa sabbam viññatam bhasitabban ti vadāmi.

8 Yam hi brahmana dittham bhasato akusala dhamma abhivaddhanti kusala dhamma parihaṇanti evaṇupam dittham na bhasitabban ti vadami. Yañ ca khvassa brahmana dittham bhasato akusala dhamma parihaṇanti kusala dhamma abhivaddhanti evaṇupam dittham bhasitabban ti vadami. Yam hi brahmana eutam bhasato vadami. Yam hi brahmana mutam bhasitam vadami. Yam hi brahmana viññatam bhasato akusala dhamma abhivaddhanti kusala dhamma parihaṇanti evaṇupam viññatam na bhasitabban ti vadami, yañ ca khvassa brahmana viññatam bhasato akusala dhamma parihaṇanti kusala dhamma abhivaddhanti evaṇupam viññatam bhasitabban ti vadami.

Atha kho Vassakaro brahmano Magadhamahamatto Bhagavato bhasitam abhinanditva anumoditva utthay asana paṭkamati.

184.

1 Atha kho Janussoṇi¹ brahmaṇo yena Bhagava ten upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi pe Ekamantam nisinnō kho Janussoṇi brahmano Bhagavantam etad avoca

Aham hi bho Gotama evam vadī evam-ditthi n atthi yo so² maraṇadhammo samano na bhayati na santasam apajjati maraṇassa.

Atthi brahmana maraṇadhammo samano³ bhayati⁴ santasam apajjati maraṇassa. Atthi pana⁵ brahmana maraṇadhammo samano na bhayati na santasam apajjati maraṇassa.

2 Katamo ca brahmana maraṇadhammo samano bhavati santasam apajjati maraṇassa?

Idha brahmana ekacco kamesu avitarago hoti avigata

chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapaniḷāho avigatatānho, tam enam aññata¹o gālho² 1ogātānko phusati³ Tass' aññataena gālhenā 1ogātānkena phutthassa evam hoti piyā vata mam kāmā jahissanti piye vāham² kāme jahissāmīti So socati kilamāti paidevatī uatthalam³ kandatī, sammoham³ āpajjati Ayam pi kho biāhmana maianadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati maianassa

3 Puna ca paṇaṃ biāhmana idh' ekacco kāye avītaāge hoti tam enam aññata¹o gālho 1ogātānko phusati Tass' aññataena gālhenā 1ogātānkena phutthassa evam hoti piyo vata mam kāyo jahissati piyam vāham kāyam jahissāmīti So socati sammoham³ āpajjati Ayam pi biāhmana maianadhammo maianassa

4 Puna ca paṇaṃ biāhmana idh' ekacco akatākalyāṇc hoti akatākusalō akatabhīuttāno katapāpo kataluddo kata kībbiso, tam enam aññata¹o gālho 1ogātānko phusati Tass' aññataena gālhenā 1ogātānkena phutthassa evam hoti akatam vata me kalyāṇam akatam kusalam akatam bhī ut tānam, katam pāpam katam luddam katam kībbisam Yāvata bho akatākalyāṇānam akatākusalānam akatabhī ut tānānam katapāpānam kataluddānam katakībbisānam gat tam gatim pecca gacchāmīti So socati kilamāti paidevatī uatthalam kandatī sammoham³ āpajjati Ayam pi kho biāhmana maianadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati maianassa

5 Puna ca paṇaṃ biāhmana idh' ekacco kankhī hoti 'vicikicchī' anitthāngatō saddhamme, tam enam aññata¹o gālho 1ogātānko phusati Tass' aññataena gālhenā 1ogātānkena phutthassa evam hoti kankhī vat' amhi vicikicchī anitthāngato saddhamme ti So socati kilamāti paidevatī uatthalam kandatī sammoham³ āpajjati Ayam pi kho biāhmana maianadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati maianassa. Ime kho biāhmana cattāro maiana dhammā samānā bhāyanti santāsam āpajjanti maianassa

¹ B K phussati

² B K cāham

³ B K, S Tr uatthālim

6 Kātaṃ ca brahmana maranadhammo samāno na bhayati na santasam apajjati maranassa²

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacce kamesu vitarugo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo tam enaṃ aññataro gūḷho rogatanko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gūḷhena rogatankena phutthassa evaṃ hoti piya vata mam kama jahissanti piye vahiṇi¹ kame ahissamīti So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham apajjati Ayam pi kho brahmana maranadhammo samāno na bhayati na santasam apajjati maranassa

7 Puna ca param brahmana idh ekacce kave vitarugo hoti vigatachando tam enaṃ aññataro gūḷho rogatanko phusati Tassa aññatarena gūḷhena rogatankena phutthassa evaṃ hoti piyo vata maṇi kavo jahissanti piyam vāham¹ kayam jahissamīti So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham apajjati Ayam pi kho brahmana maranadhammo samāno na bhayati na santasam apajjati maranassa

8 Puna ca param brahmana idh ekacce akatapapo hoti akataluddo akatakibbisso katakalyaṇo hoti katakusalo kata bhiruttāno tam enaṃ aññataro gūḷho rogatanko phusati Tassa aññatarena gūḷhena rogatankena phutthassa evaṃ hoti akatam vata me payam akatam luddam akatam kibbisam katam kalyanam katam kusalam katam bhiruttanam Yavata bho akatapapanam akataluddanam akatakibbisam katakalyanam katakusalam katabhiruttanam gati tam gatim pecca gacchamīti So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham apajjati Ayam pi kho brahmana maranadhammo samāno na bhayati na santasam apajjanti maranassati

9 Puna ca param brahmana idh ekacce akankhī hoti avecikicchī niṭṭhaṅgato² saddhamme tam enaṃ aññataro gūḷho rogatanko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gūḷhena rogatankena phutthassa evaṃ hoti akankhī vāṭ amhi avēci kicchī mitthāṅgato saddhamme ti So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham apajjati

Ayam pi kho bhāḥmana maṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam āpajjati maṇanassa Ime kho bhāḥmana cattāro maṇadhammā samānā na bhāvanti na santāsam āpajjati maṇanassāti

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . Upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saṇaṇṇamgatan ti

185.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate Tena kho pana samayena sambhulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paṇibbājaka Sappiniyā¹ tīe paṇibbājakānāme pativasanti, seyyathidam Antābhāro Varadhāro Sakuludāyī ca paṇibbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paṇibbājaka

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuttanto yena Sappiniyā tīe paṇibbājakānāmo ten' upasankamī Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthivānam paṇibbājakanam sannissinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antaiā kathā udapādi iti pi bhāḥmanasaccāni iti pi bhāḥmanasaccānīti

2 Atha kho Bhagavā yena te paṇibbājaka ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paṇibbājake etad avoca

Kāyā nu 'ttha paṇibbājaka etarahi kathāya sannissinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo antaiā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idha bho Gotama amhākam sannissinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antaiā kathā upapādi iti pi bhāḥmanasaccāni iti pi bhāḥmanasaccānīti

3 Cattāi' imāni paṇibbājaka bhāḥmanasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni Katamāni cattāni?

Idha paṇibbājaka bhāḥmano evam āha sabbe pānā avijjā² ti, iti vadam bhāḥmano saccam āha no musā So tena na samāno ti maññati na bhāḥmano ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na hīno 'ham asmīti maññati Api ca yaḍ eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya pānānam yeva³ anuddayāya³ anukampāya patipanno hoti

4 Puna ca param paṇibbājaka bhāḥmano evam āha

¹ B K Sippiniyā

² B K omits yeva

³ B K, S Ti, S D anudayāya.

sabbe kama anicca dukkha viparinamādhama^{ti} iti vadam
brahmano saccam aha no musa. So tena na samano ti
maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññaya
kāmanam yeva nibbidaya viragaya nirodhaya paṭipanno
hoti.

5 Puna ca param paribbajaka brahmano evam aha
sabbe bhaya anicca dukkha viparinamādhama^{ti} iti vadam
brahmano saccam aha no musa. So tena na samano ti
maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññaya bha
vanam yeva nibbidaya viragaya nirodhaya paṭipanno hoti

6 Puna ca param paribbajaka brahmaṇo evam aha na
ham kvacani kassaci kīḷcanam tasmim na ca mama kvacani
katthaci kīḷcanam n atthiti iti vadam brahmano saccam
aha no musa. So tena na samano ti maññati na brah
mano ti maññati na seyyo ham asmīti maññati na sadiṣo
ham asmīti maññati na hino ham asmīti maññati. Api ca
yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññaya akīḷcaññam yeva
paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti

Imani kho paribbajaka cattari brahmanasaccani maya
sayam abhiññaya sacchikatva paveditānti

186

1 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagava ten upa
saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadeva eka
mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etad avoca.

Kena nu kho bhante loko miyyati kena loko parikissati² ?
kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchati ?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu³
ummaggo³, bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi paripuṇṇa³
evam hi tvam bhikkhu puṇhasi / kena nu kho bhante
loko miyyati kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppannassa
vasam gacchati ?

Evam bhante

Ottena kho bhikkhu loko miyyati ottena parikissati cit
taassa uppannassa vasam gacchati

¹ B K. parikassati S Tr paṭikissati

² See Samyutta I. vii. 2, p 89 ³ S. Tr B K. ummango

2. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttariṃ pañham apucchī bahussuto dhammadharo bahussuto dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti ?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaddakam patibhānam kalyānī paṇipucchā, evaṃ hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi. bahussuto . dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti

Evam bhante

Bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammā desitā suttam geṇyam veyyākāraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam Catuppādāya ce² pi bhikkhu gāthāya attham aññāya dhammam¹ aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharo ti alam vacanāyāti

3 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ uttariṃ pañham apucchī sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti ?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo² kalyānī paṇipucchā, evaṃ hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi sutvā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti ?

Evam bhante

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno idam dukkhan ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjhā³ passati, ayam dukkhasamudayo ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjhā passati, ayam dukkhanmodho ti . . . passati, ayam dukkhanuodhagāminī patipadā ti . . . passati Evam kho bhikkhu sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti

4 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ uttariṃ pañham apucchī pandito mahāpañño pandito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante pandito mahāpañño hotīti ?

¹ B K omits ce

² S T₁, B. K ummango

³ B K vipassati

Sadhu sadhu bhikkhu Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu um maggo¹ bhaddakam kalyanī paripucchā evam hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi pandito mahapañño pandito mahapañño ti bhante vuccati kittāvata nu kho bhante pandito mahapañño hotīti?

Evam bhante.

6 1 2 3 4

Idha bhikkhu pandito mahapañño n ev' attavyabaddhaya ^{4 1 2 3} ceteti² na paravyabaddhaya ceteti na ubhayavyabaddhaya ceteti attahutam parahitam ubhayahutam sabbalokahutam eva cintamano cinteti.¹ Evam kho bhikkhu pandito mahapañño hotīti

187

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Rajagaha viharati Voluvano Kalandakanivape Atha kho Vassakaro brahmano Magadhamahamatto yena Bhagava ten upasaukama upasañ kamitva Bhagavata saddhim sammodi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Vassakāro brahmano Magadhamahamatto Bhagavantam etad avoca

Janeyya nu kho bho Gotama asappuriso asappurisam—
asappuriso ayam bhavan ti?

Atthanam kho etam brahmana anavakaso yam asappuriso asappurisam janeyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

2 Janeyya pana bho Gotama asappuriso sappurisam—
sappuriso ayam bhavan ti

Etam pi kho brahmana atthānam anavakaso yam asappuriso sappurisam janeyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti

3 Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama sappuriso sappurisam—
sappuriso ayam bhavan ti

Thānam^{4 1} kho etam brahmana vijjati yam sappuriso sappurisam janeyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti

4 Jāneyya pana bho Gotama sappuriso asappurisam—
asappuriso ayam bhavan ti?

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thanam vijjati yam sappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti

5 Accharivam bho Gotama abbhutām bho Gotama yāva

subhāsitam c' idam bhotā¹ Gotamena Atthānam kho etam biāhmana anavakāso yam asappuṇṇiso asappuṇṇisam jāneyya asappuṇṇiso ayam bhavan ti Etam pi kho brāhmana atthānam anavakāso yam asappuṇṇiso sappuṇṇisam jāneyya sappuṇṇiso ayam bhavan ti Thānam kho [pan'] etam biāhmana vijjati yam sappuṇṇiso sappuṇṇisam jāneyya sappuṇṇiso ayam bhavan ti Etam pi kho biāhmana thānam vijjati yam sappuṇṇiso asappuṇṇisam jāneyya asappuṇṇiso ayam bhavan ti

6 Ekam idam bho Gotama samayam Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa paṇisati paṇipārambham vattenti² bālo ayam iājā Eleyyo³ yo samane³ Rāmaputte abhippasanno, samane ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāram karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanam paccutthānam añjali-kammam sāmīcīkammaṃ ti Ime pi iañño Eleyyassa paṇihārakā bālā, Yamako Moggallo⁴ Uggo Nāvindakī⁵ Gandhabbo Aggīyesso, ye samane Rāmaputte abhippasannā samane ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāram karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalīkammam sāmīcīkammaṃ ti

Tyāssudam⁶ Todeyyo biāhmano iminā nayena neti. Tam kim maññanti bhonto pandito rājā Eleyyo kaṇiyyādhikarāṇīyesu⁷ vacanīyādhivacanīyesu⁸ alamatthadasatarehi⁹ alamatthadasataro ti?

Evam bho pandito iājā Eleyyo kaṇiyyādhikarāṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasataro ti Yasmā kho bho samano Rāmaputto iañño Eleyyena pandītena panditaro kaṇiyyādhikarāṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarena alamatthadasataro tasmā iājā Eleyyo samane Rāmaputte abhippasanno samane ca pana Rāmaputte ca evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāram karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalīkammam sāmīcīkammam. Tam kim maññanti bhonto panditā rañño Eleyyassa paṇihārakā, Yamako Moggallo

¹ B K bhātā.

² SS paṇisatim . . , S Tr, B K vattenti vattanti

³ B K Eleyyo samane

⁴ B K puggalo

⁵ S Tī Nāvīnākī

⁶ SS Tyāssudam

Uggo Navindakā Gandhabbo Aggivesso karaniyadhikarāni yesu vacaniyadhivacaniyesu alamatthadasatārehi alamattthadasatāra ti?

Evam bho paṇḍitā rañño Eḷeyyassa pariharaka Yamako Moggallo Uggo Navindakā Gandhabbo Aggivesso karaniyadhikarāniyesu vacaniyadhivacaniyesu alamatthadasatārehi alamattthadasatāra ti. Yasma kho bho samaṇo Ramaputto rañño Eḷeyyassa pariharakehi paṇḍitehi paṇḍitaro karaniyadhikarāniyesu vacaniyadhikarāniyesu alamattthadasatārehi alamattthadasatāro tasma rañño Eḷeyyassa pariharaka samane Ramaputte abhippasanna samane ca pana Ramaputte evaṇupamā paramanipaccakāraṃ karonti yaḍidam abhivadanam paccutthanam añjalikammam sammālikammam ti.

7 Acchariyam bho Gotama yava subhasitam o idam bhōtā Gotamena Atthanam kho etam brahmana ana vakaso yam asappuriso asappurisaṃ janeyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brahmana atthanam ānava kūso yam asappuriso sappurisaṃ janeyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Thanam kho paṇ etam brahmana vijjati yam asappuriso sappurisaṃ janeyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brahmano thanam vijjati yam sappuriso asappurisaṃ janeyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchama bahukicca mayam bahukarāniyati. Yassa dāni tvam brahmana lālam maññasīti. Atha kho Vassakaro brahmano Maga dhammahamatto Bhagavato bhasitam abhinanditva anu moditvā utthayasana pakkamīti.

188

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rajagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Upako Mandikaputto yena Bhagavā ten upasankāmi upasankāmitva Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavantam etad avoca.

Aham hi bhante evam vadī evam-ditthī yo loci paruparambham vatteti paruparambham vattento sabbaso na uppādeti anuppādeti garayho hoti upavajjo ti.

Paruparambham ce Upaka vattento na uppādeti anuppa

dento gāyho hoti upavajjo ¹ Tvam kho si Upaka paiūpā-
iambham vattesi paiūpāiambham vattento na uppādesi
anuppādento gāyho hosi upavajjo ti

2. Seyyathāpi bhante ummujjamānakam yeva mahatā
pāsenā bandheyya, evam eva kho aham bhante ummujja-
mānako yeva Bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsenā baddho ² ti.

Idam akusalan ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam tattha
aparimānā padā aparimānā vyañjanā aparimānā Tathāga-
tassa dhammadesanā, iti p' idam ³ akusalam, tam kho pan'
idam akusalam pahātabban ti kho Upaka mayā paññat-
tam tattha aparimānā padā aparimānā vyañjanā apa-
rimānā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, iti p' idam ³ akusalam
pahātabban ti Idam kusalan ti kho Upako mayā paññat-
tam . . dhammadesanā iti p' idam ³ kusalam tam kho
pan' idam kusalam bhāvetabban ti kho pan' Upaka mayā
paññattam tattha . dhammadesanā iti p' idam ³ kusalam
bhāvetabban ti

3. Atha kho Upako Mandikāputto Bhagavato bhāsitam
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhi-
vādetvā padakkhinam katvā yena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu
Vedehiputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā yāvatako ^a
ahosi Bhagavatā saddhim kathāsallāpo tam sabbam rañño
Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa ārocesi

Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto kupito
anattamanā Upakam Mandikāputtam etad avoca Yāva
dhamsī vāyam lonakārakadāiko ⁴ yāva mukhaio ⁵ yāva
pagabbho yatra hi nāma tam Bhagavantam anahātam
sammāsambuddham āsādetabban ⁶ maññissati, apehi tvam
Upaka vinassa mā tvam addasān ti

189.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sacchikarāṇiyā dhammā Ka-
tame cattāro?

¹ B. K. omits these ten words and reads Tam khosi Upo-
pō vattento na upapādeti anupapādento gāyho hoti upa-
vajjo ti. For si in SS we ought perhaps to read pi

² B. K. S. D. bandho ti

³ B. K. tam.

⁴ B. K. Yāva dhamsī yatāyam lonakārako.

⁵ S. Tī. mukhoia

⁶ B. K., S. T. āsādetabham.

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā ² kayena ³ sacchikarāṇiya, atthi bhikkhave dhammā ⁴ satiya ⁵ sacchikarāṇiyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā ⁶ cakkhuna ⁷ sacchikarāṇiya, atthi bhikkhave dhammā ⁸ paññaya ⁹ sacchikarāṇiya.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave dhamma kayena sacchikarāṇiya?

Attha vimokha bhikkhave kayena sacchikarāṇiya. * 12. 2. 1.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā satiya sacchikarāṇiya?

Pubbenivāso bhikkhave satiya sacchikarāṇiyo 12. 2. 2.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhamma cakkhuna sacchikarāṇiya?

Sattanam cutuppato bhikkhave cakkhuna sacchikarāṇiyo

5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhamma paññaya sacchikarāṇiya?

Āsavaṇam khavo bhikkhave paññaya sacchikarāṇiyo

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro sacchikarāṇiya dhamma ti

190

1. Ekam samayam Bhagava Savatthiyam viharati Pubbarame Migaramatupasade. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagava tadaḥuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nimmno hoti. Atha kho Bhagava tuṇhībhutam tuṇhībhutam bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketva bhikkhu amantesi

2. Āpalāpa yam bhikkhave parisa nippalāpa¹ yam bhikkhave parisa suddha sarā patitthita. Tatharupo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tatharupā yam bhikkhave parisa vatharupa parisa dullabha dassanāya pi lokaṇam. Tatharupo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tatharupa yam bhikkhave parisa yatharupa parisa ahuneyyo pahuneyyo daḍḍhuneyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhetṭam lokaṇa. Tatharupo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tatharupa yam bhikkhave parisa yatharupaya parisaya appam pi dinnam bahum hoti bahum dinnam bahutaram. Tatharupo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tatharupa yam bhikkhave parisa yatharupam parisam alam yojanagānanāni pi dassanaya gantum api putamsenapi.² Tatharupo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho 5. 1. 1.

¹ B K. apalasa nippalasa

² B K. putosenapi. See Sum p 288

2 Santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusanghe devappattā viharanti, santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusanghe brahmappattā viharanti, santi ānejjappattā viharanti, santi ariyappattā viharanti

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmesu . . pe pathamajjhānam upasampajja viharati . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam pe . tatijjhānam pe . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā . pe pharivā viharati, kaṁ unā muditā upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim, itī uddham addho tīriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena avekena avyāpajjena pharivā viharati Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamma patighāsaññānam) nānattāsaññānam amanasikāṁ ānanto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma anantam viññānam ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma. n'atthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti.

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti pe ayam dukkhanuodhagāminī patipadāti yathābhūtam pajānāti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti

Yodhajīvavaggo ¹ catuttho

¹ K Brahmanavaggo

[Tass' uddanam

Yodha patibhogasutam|| abhayaasamanasaccena pañcamam
Ummāṅga Vassakaro|| Upako sacchikariya ca uposatho ti]

191.

1 Sotanugatanam bhikkhave dhammanam vacasa parici-
tanam manasanupekkhutanam ditthiya suppatividdhanam
× cattaro anisamsa patibhankha. Katame cattaro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariya-pūnati sutta-
m geyyam vedallam Tassa te dhamma sotanugata
honti vacasa paricita manasanupekkhita ditthiya suppati
viddha. So mutthassati kalam kuruṃmano aññataram deva-
nikayam uppayati Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadam-
pi lapanāti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppado atha so satto
khippam yeva viśesagāmi hoti.

Sotanugatanam bhikkhave dhammanam vacasa dit-
thiya suppatividdhanam ayam pathamo anisamsa pati-
bhankho

2 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariya-
pūnati sutam vedallam Tassa te dhamma sotanugata
honti suppatividdha. So mutthassati kalam kuru-
māno aññataram devanikayam uppayati Tassa tattha na
h eva kho sukhino dhammapadam pi lapanāti, api ca kho
bhikkhu iddhima cetovasippatto devaparisayam dhammam
deseti Tassa evam hoti ayam vaso dhammavinayo
vatthaham pubbe brahmacariyam acariṃ ti. Dandho
bhikkhave satuppado atha kho so satto khippam yeva
viśesagāmi hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo bherisaddassa, so
addhanamaggapatipanno bherisaddam suneyya tassa na h
eva kho assa kankha va vimati va bherisaddo nu kho na
nu kho bherisaddo ti atha kho bherisaddo t eva nittham
gaccheyya evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam

¹ B K. cattaro me anisamsa.

S M. S Tr Sotanudhatanam / ² See Sum p 223

paṇḍitā punāti suttam . vedallam Tassa te dhammā
pe . . khippam yeva viśesagāmī hoti

Sotānugātānam bhikkhave . ditthiyā suppatividdhā-
nam ayam bhikkhave dutiyo āṇisaṃso pātikanāho.

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam paṇḍi-
tā punāti [§ 2] dhammapadāni pi lapanti, na pi bhikkhu
iddhimā cetovasippatto devapaṇḍitāya dhammam deseti,
api ca kho devaputto devapaṇḍitāya dhammam deseti
Tassa evam hoti ayam vāso dhammavinayo yatthāham
pubbe brahmacariyam acariṃ ti Dandho bhikkhave
satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva viśesagāmī
hoti

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave paṇḍito kusalo saṅkhasaddassa, so
addhānamaggapattipanno saṅkhasaddam suneyya, tassa na¹
h' eva kho assa kankhā vā vimati vā saṅkhasaddo nu
kho na nu kho saṅkhasaddo ti, atha kho saṅkhasaddo
t' eva² nittham gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu dhammam paṇḍitā punāti suttam . . viśesagāmī
hoti

Sotānugātānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paṇḍi-
tānam manasānupekkhitānam ditthiyā suppatividdhānam
ayam tatiyo āṇisaṃso pātikanāho

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam
paṇḍitā punāti suttam pe . dhammapadāni pi
lapanti na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devapaṇḍi-
tāya dhammam deseti na pi devaputto devapaṇḍitāya
dhammam deseti, api ca kho opapātiko opapātikam
sāreti saṇḍi¹ saṇḍi² tvam māṇisa saṇḍi³ tvam māṇisa yattha
mayam pubbe brahmacariyam acariṃhāti? So evam āha
saṇḍi⁴ māṇisa saṇḍi⁵ māṇisāti Dandho bhikkhave
satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva viśesagāmī
hoti

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve saṇḍi⁶ saṇḍi⁷ saṇḍi⁸ te
kadāci kaṇḍi⁹ aññamaññam samāgaccheyyūṃ, tam enam
saṇḍi¹⁰ saṇḍi¹¹ evam vadēyya idam pi samā¹²
saṇḍi¹³ idam pi me samma saṇḍi¹⁴? So evam vadēyya

¹ B K omits tassa na

² B K tveva

sarami sammā sarami sammāti evam eva kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu pe viśesagāmi hoti

Sotānugatanam bhikkhave suppatividdhanam ayam
catuttho anisamsa patikankho.

Sotānugatanam bhikkhave dhammanam suppati
viddhanam ime cattaro anisamsa patikankha ti.

192

1. Cattar' imāni bhikkhave thanāni catuhi thanehi vedī
tabbāni Katamāni cattarī?

Samvasena bhikkhave sīlam veditabbam tañ ca kho
dighena addhuna na itaram¹ manasikarota no amanasi²
kara³ paññavata no duppaññena

Samvoharena bhikkhave soceyyam veditabbam tañ ca
kho dighena addhuna na itaram² manasikarota no amana
sikara³ paññavata no duppaññena.

Āpadesu bhikkhave thamo veditabbam so ca kho dighena
addhuna na itaram¹ duppaññena

Sakacchaya bhikkhave pañña veditabbā, sa ca kho
dighena addhuna na itaram¹ manasikarota no amanasikara³
paññavata no duppaññena.

2. Samvasena bhikkhave sīlam veditabbam tañ ca kho
dighena addhunā duppaññenati—iti pi kho pan etam
vuttam kiñc eṣam paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvasa
mano evam jānati digharattam kho ayam ayasma khaṇḍa
karī chuddakārī¹ sabalakārī² kammāsakārī na santatakarī⁴
na santatavutti⁵ sīlesu dussilo ayam ayasma nayam
āyasma silava ti

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sam
vasamāno evam janati digharattam kho ayam ayasma
akhaṇḍakārī acchuddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī san

See Samyutta III. 2 1 p 78 ✓

¹ B=K-ittaram and SS occasionally

² B K amanasikarota

⁴ B K. santatakarī

⁵ B K. santatavutti S Tr santavutti

tatakāiī santatavutti sīlesu, sīlavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā dussilo ti

Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlam vedītabbam, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaṃ manasikarotā no amanasikāiā paññavatā no duppaññenāti itī yam tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

3 Samvohāṇena bhikkhave soceyyam vedītabbam tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . duppaññenāti itī kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paticca vuttam

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvohāṇa-māno evaṃ jānāti aññathā kho ayam āyasmā ^{ekena} ^{eko} ^{ekena} ^{eko} voharati aññathā dvīhi aññathā tihi, aññathā sambahulehi, ^{vokkamati} ^{ayam} ^{āyasmā} ^{puṇṇamavohāṇā} ^{pacchimavohāṇā} ^{parisuddhavohāṇo} ^{ayam} ^{āyasmā} ^{nāyam} ^{āyasmā} ^{parisud-} ^{dhavohāro} ti

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti yath' eva kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati tathā dvīhi tathā tihi tathā sambahulehi, nāyam āyasmā vokkamati puṇṇamavohāṇā pacchimavohāṇā, parisuddhavohāṇo ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā, parisuddhavohāro ti.

Samvohāṇena bhikkhave soceyyam vedītabbam, tañ ca kho . idam etam paticca vuttam

4 Āpādāsu bhikkhave thāmo vedītabbo, so ca kho . . . duppaññenāti itī kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñc' etam paticca vuttam

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ^{ñāṭīvyasanena} ^{vā} ^{phuttho} ^{samāno} ^{bhoga} ^{vyasanena} ^{vā} ^{phuttho} ^{samāno} ^{īoga} ^{vyasanena} ^{vā} ^{phut-} ^{tho} ^{samāno} ^{itī} ^{patisaṇcikkhati} ^{tathā} ^{bhūto} ^{kho} ^{ayam} ^{loka-} ^{sannivāso} ^{yathā} ^{bhūto} ^{attabhāva} ^{patilābho} ^{yathā} ^{bhūte} ^{loka-} ^{sannivāse} ^{yathā} ^{bhūte} ^{attabhāva} ^{patilābhe} ^{attha} ^{loka-} ^{dharmā} ^{lokaṃ} ^{anuparivattanti} ^{loko} ^{c'} ^{attha} ^{lokadhamme} ^{anuparivattati} ^{lābho} ^{ca} ^{alābho} ^{ca} ^{ayaso} ^{ca} ^{yaso} ^{ca} ^{nindā} ^{ca} ^{pasamsā} ^{ca} ^{sukhañ} ^{ca} ^{dukkhañ} ^{cāti} So ñāṭīvyasanena vā phuttho samāno īogavyasanena vā phuttho samāno socati kīlāmatī paṇḍevatī uttālīm kandatī sam-moham āpajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco ^{ñāṭīvyasanena} ro-

gavyasanena va phuttho samano iti paṭisañcikkhati tatha
bhuto kho ayam lokasannivāso dukkhañ cati so
ñativyasanena va phuttho samano rogavyasanena va phuttho
samano na socati na kilamati na sammoham apayati
Āpadāsu bhikkhave thamo veditabbo idam etam
paticea vuttam

5 Sakācchaya bhikkhave pañña veditabba Sa ca kho
duppaññenati—iti kho pan etam vuttam kiñce etam
paticea vuttam ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sākaccha
yamano evam janati yatha kho imassa ayasmato ummaggo
yatha ca abhinīhāro yatha ca pañhasamudacāro dup-
pañño ayam ayasma nayam ayasma paññava Tam kissa
hetu ? Tatha hi ayam ayasma na o eva gambhīram attha
padam udaharati santam pañitam atakkavacaram nipunam
paṇḍitavedanīyam yañ ca ayam ayasma dhammam bhasati
tassa ca na paṭibalo saṅkhittena va vitthārena va attham
acikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭthapetum vivaritam
vibhajitam uttānīkatam duppañño ayam ayasma nayam
ayasma paññava Seyyathapi bhikkhave cakkhuma puriso
udakarahadassa tiro thito passeyya parittam maccham
ummujjamanam tass evam assa yatha kho imassa
macchassa ummaggo yatha ca umghato yatha ca vega
vitattam paritto ayam maccho nayam maccho mahanto ti,
evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim
sakacchayamano evam janati pe paññava ti.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sākacchā
yamano evam janati yatha kho imassa ayasmato ummaggo
yatha ca abhinīhāro yatha ca pañhasamudacāro duppañño
ayam ayasma nayam ayasma paññava Tam kissa hetu ?
Tatha hi ayam ayasma gambhīram atthapadam udaharati
santam pañitam atakkavacanam nipunam paṇḍitavedanī-
yam yañ ca ayam ayasma dhammam bhasati tassa ca paṭi-
balo saṅkhittena va vitthārena va attham acikkhitum dese-
tum paññāpetum paṭthapetum vivaritam vibhajitam utta-
nīkatam, paññavā ayam ayasma nāyam āyasma duppañño.
Seyyathapi bhikkhave cakkhuma puriso udakarahadassa tiro
thito passeyya mahantam maccham ummujjamanam tass

evam assa yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam mahanto ayam maccho nāyam maccho paṇitto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca pañhasamudācāro, duppañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā Tam kassa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā gambhīraṇ c' eva atthapadam udāharati santam paṇitam atakkāvacaṇam nipunam paṇḍitavedanīyam yaṇ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsati tassa ca patibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthāṇena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum patthapetum vivaṇitum vibhajitum uttānīkātum, paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā duppañño ti

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaṇaṃ manasikarotā no amanasikāṇā paññavātā no duppaññenāti iti yaṃ tam vuttam idam etam paticea vuttam

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni thānāni imehi catuhi thānehi veditabbāni

193

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyam Atha kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca

Sutam me tam bhante māyāvi samano Gotamo āvattanin māyam² jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvattetitī³ Ye te bhante evam āhamsu māyāvi samano Gotamo āvattanin māyam jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvattetitī kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaraṇti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gāyham thānam āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā⁵ hi mayam bhante Bhagavantam ti

¹ See Anguttara III 65 3

² SS āvaddhanī māyam

³ S S āvaddhetitī

⁴ B K vādānuvādo

⁵ B K anabbhācikkhitukāmā

2 Etha tumhe Bhaddiya ma anussavena ma paramparaya ma itikiraya ma pitakasampadanena ma lakkahetu ma nava¹ hetu ma akatappavivittakkena ma ditthinijjanakkhantiya ma bhavyarupataya ma samano no garuti Yada tumhe Bhaddiya attana va janeyyatha—ime dhamma akusala ime dhamma savajja ime dhamma vuddhagarahita ime dhamma samatta samadinna ahitaya dukkhaya samvattantiti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyatha.

8 Tam kim maññatha Bhaddiya — lobho purisassa
 apphantam uppayamano uppayati hitaya va ahitaya vati ?

Ahitaya bhante ti

Luddho panayam Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena abhi
bhuto pariñānna^{३५}citto paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi adiyati
paradaram pi gacchati musa pi bhanati param pi tattha-
taya samadapeti yam sa hoti digharattam ahitaya duk-
khaya ti.

Evam bhante

4. Tam kim maññatha Bhaddiya doso purisassa pe
moho purisassa pe sarambho purisassa-
nyhattam uppayamano uppayati hitaya va ahitaya vati?

Ahṛtaya bhante

Sāraddho paṇayam Bhaddiya purisa-puggalo sarambhena
abhiḥhuto dñkkhāyati.

Evam bhante

5 Tam kum meññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhamma kusala va
akusala vati?

Akusala bhante

Savaya va anavaya vati ?

Sāvanya bhante.

Viññūgarahita va viññūppasattha vatī ?

Vihāṇugarahita bhante

Sammatta samād^{hi}naⁿⁱ alitaya dukkhay^ā samvattanti no va
katham va ettha hoti?

Samatta bhante samadhinna alutāya dukkhaya samvat-
tanti evam no ettha hoti.

U Iti kho Bhaddiya yam tam avocumha etha tumhe
Bhaddiya ma anussavena ma paramparaya ma itikiraya

¹ B. K. tadatthaya.

B. K. yam pahoti.

mā pītakasampadānena mā takkaheṭṭu mā ākārapaṇṇāṭṭak-
kena mā dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhantīyā mā bhavyaūpatāya mā
samaṇo no gaṇṇīti Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāney-
yātha ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime
dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna
ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantīti atha tumhe Bhaddiya pa-
heyyāthāti itī yam tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam

7 Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paṇampaiyā
pe gaṇṇīti Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāney-
yātha ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime
dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna
hitāya sukhāya samvattantīti atha tumhe Bhaddiya upa-
sāmpajja vihaṇeyyātha

8 Tam kim maññatha Bhaddiya paṇisassa
ajjhātam uppaṇṇamāno uppaṇṇatī hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Hitāya bhante

Aluddho paṇāyam Bhaddiya paṇisapuggalo lobhena ana-
bhūto aparīyādinnaṇaṇa n' eva paṇam hanti na adinnaṇa
ādiyati na parādāraṇa gacchati na musā bhānati paṇam pi
tathattāya na samādapeti yam sa hoti dīghaṇṇatam hitāya
sukhāyāti ?

Evam bhante

9. Tam kim maññatha Bhaddiya adoso paṇisassa
pe amoho paṇisassa [pe] . . asāmbho paṇi-
sassa ajjhātam uppaṇṇamāno uppaṇṇatī hitāya vā ahitāya
vāti ?

Hitāya bhante

Asāradhho paṇāyam paṇisapuggalo asāmbhena apabhi-
bhūto aparīyādinnaṇaṇa n' eva paṇam hanti na adinnaṇa
ādiyati hitāya sukhāyāti

Evam bhante

10 Tam kim maññatha Bhaddiya ime dhammā kusalā
vā akusalā vāti ?

Kusalā bhante

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti ?

Anavajjā bhante

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti.

Viññuppasatthā bhante

Samatta samadīna hutāya sukhaya samvattanti no va katham va ettha hotīti

Samatta bhante samadīna hutāya sukhaya samvattanti evam no ettha hotīti.

11 Iti kho Bhaddiya yam tam avocumha ettha tumhe Bhaddiya ma anussavena ma paramparaya ma itikiraya ma pitakasampadanena ma takkaheṭu ma nayahetu akāraparivī takkena ma ditthunijjhanakkhantiya ma bhavyarupataya ma samāno no garutī. Yada tumhe Bhaddiya attana va jāney yatha—ime dhamma kusala ime dhamma anavajja ime dhamma viññuppasattha ime dhamma samatta samadīna hutāya sukhaya samvattanti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upa sampajja vihareyyathatī—iti yam tamvuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

12 Ye kho te Bhaddiya loka santo sappurisa te savakam evam samāpeta. Ehi tvam ambho purisa lobham vineyya¹ viharāhi lobham vineyya viharanto na lobhajaṃ kammam karissasī kavena vācaya manasa dosam vineyya viharāhi dosam vineyya¹ viharanto na dosaṃ kammam karissasī kayena vacaya manasa, moham vineyya¹ viharāhi moham vineyya¹ viharanto na mohajaṃ kammam karissasī kayena vacaya manasa, sarambham vineyya viharāhi sarambham vineyya¹ viharanto na sarambhajaṃ kammam karissasī kayena vacaya manasatī.

13 Evam vutte Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca

Abhikkantam bhante pe Upasakam mam bhante Bhagaya dharetu aṇṇatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇamgatan ti

Api nu tahaṃ² Bhaddiya evam avacam ehi me tvam Bhaddiya savako hohi aham sattha bhavissamīti.

No h etam bhante

Evam vadim kho mam Bhaddiya evam akkhayim eke samanabrāhmaṇa asata tuccha musa abhūtena abbhacik khanti māyavi samāno Gotamo avatṭhanim mayam jānati yaya āvatṭetīti³

¹ SS. repeat the word vineyya.

² B. K. tyaham

³ See M N p. 383

Bhaddikā bhante āvattanī māyā kālyānī bhante āvattanī māyā Piyā me bhante ñātisalohitā imāya āvattanīyā āvatteyyum piyānam pi me assa ñātisalohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvattanīyā āvatteyyum sabbesam p'assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmanā vessā suddā imāya āvattanīyā āvatteyyum sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti

Evam etam Bhaddiya evam etam Bhaddiya Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya khattiyā [imāya āvattanīyā] āvatteyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya brāhmanā vessā suddā āvatteyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti Sadevako ce pi Bhaddiya loko samāiko sabrahmakko sassamanabrāhmaṇo pajā sadevamanussā āvatteyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sadevakassa lokassa samāikassa sabrahmakassa sassamanabrāhmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya

Ime ce pi Bhaddiya mahāsālā āvatteyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya imesam p'assa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya Sace ceteyyum ko pana vādo manussabhūtasāti ?

194.

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Koliyesu ¹ viharati Sāpūgannāma ² Koliyānam nigame Atha kho sambhulā Sāpūgiyā ³ Koliyaputtā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā Ānandam abhivādetvā .
pe Ekamantam nisinne kho te Sāpūgiye Koliyaputte āyasmā Ānando etad avoca

Cattā' imāni Vyagghapajjā paṇisuddhipadkāṇīyangāni ⁴ tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-

¹ B K Koliyesu ² B K. Sāmugiyam

³ B K Sāmugiyānāma. ⁴ S D, S T paṇisuddhi

dheṇa sammad akkhatani sattanam visuddhiyā sokapari
devanam samatikkamaya dukkhadomanassanam atthaga
maya āyassa adhigamaya nibbanassa sacchikariyaya.
Katamaṇi cattari ?

Sīlapisuddhipadhaniyaṅgam cīttapisuddhipadhani
yaṅgam ditthiparisuddhipadhaniyaṅgam vimuttiparisud
dhupadhaniyaṅgam.

2. Katamaṇi ca Vyagghapajja sīlapisuddhipadhaniya
ṅgam ?

Idha Vyagghapajja bhikkhu sīlava hoti somadaya sikkhā
sikkhapadesu Ayam vuccati Vyagghapajja sīlapisuddhi.
iti evarupam sīlapisuddhim aparipuram va paripuressamī
paripuram va tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissamīti Yo
tattha chando ca vāyamo ca ussaho ca ussojhi ca appatī
vanī ca satī ca sampajaññaṇi ca idam vuccati Vyaggha
pajja sīlapisuddhipadhaniyaṅgam

Katamaṇi ca Vyagghapajja cīttapisuddhipadhaniya
ṅgam ?

3 Idha Vyagghapajja bhikkhu vivāce eva kamehi po
catutthajjanam upasampajja viharatī Ayam vuc
cati Vyagghapajja cīttapisuddhi, iti evarupam cīttapari
suddhim aparipuram vā po tattha tattha
paññāya anuggahissamīti Yo tattha chando sam
pajaññaṇi ca idam vuccati Vyagghapajja cīttapisuddhi
padhaniyaṅgam

4. Katamaṇi ca Vyagghapajja ditthiparisuddhipadhāni
yaṅgam ?

Idha Vyagghapajja bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathabhu
tam pajānati dukkhanīrodhagāminī patipadatī yatha
bhūtam pajānati ayam vuccati Vyagghapajja ditthiparisud
dhi iti evarupam ditthiparisuddhim aparipuram va
po tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissamīti Yo tattha
chando sampajaññaṇi ca idam vuccati Vyagghapajja
ditthiparisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam

5 Katamaṇi ca Vyagghapajja vimuttiparisuddhipadhani
yaṅgam ?

Sa kho so Vyagghapajja ariyasavako iminā ca sīlapari
suddhipadhaniyaṅgena samannagato imina ca cīttapari

suddhipadhbāṇīyangena samannāgato iminā ca dīttipāṇī
suddhipadhbāṇīyangena samannāgato ijaṇīyesu dhammesu
cittam viājeti vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittam vimoceti
So ijaṇīyesu dhammesu cittam viājetvā vimocanīyesu
dhammesu cittam vimocetvā sammāvimuttim phusati
Āyam vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipāṇīsuddhi, itī eva ūpam
vimuttipāṇīsuddhim tattha tattha paññāya anugga-
hissamīti Yo tattha chando sampajaññam ca idam
vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipāṇīsuddhipadhbāṇīyangam

Imāni kho Vyagghapajjā cattāni pāṇīsuddhipadhbāṇīyan-
gāni tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arihatā sammā sam-
buddhena sammā akkhātāni sattānam visuddhiyā soka-
paṇḍevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam attha-
gamāya ñāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchikīyāyāti

195.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
vatthūsmim Nigiodhāiāme Atha kho Vappo Sakko
nigān¹thasāvako yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upa-
sankamī, upasankamītvā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam
abhivādetvā pe Ekamantam nisinnam kho
Vappam Sakkam nigān²thasāvakam āyasmā Mahāmoggal-
lāno etad avoca

Idh' āssa¹ Vappa kāyena samvuto² vācāya samvuto
manasā samvuto³ avijjāviāgā⁴ vijjuppādā⁵, passasi⁶ no tvam⁷
Vappa tam thānam⁸ yātonidānam⁹ puissam dukkhavedaniyā¹⁰
āsavā assaveyyum¹¹ abhisampaiāyan¹² ti ? (C' + paññāya - hussāya)

Passām' aham bhante tam thānam idh' āssa bhante
pubbe pāpakammam katam avipakkavipākam tatonidānam
puissam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisampa-
iāyan ti

Ayañ c' eva kho pana āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa
Vappena Sakkena nigān⁴thasāvakena saddhim kathā vip-
pakatā hoti⁴

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayena pātisallānā vut-

¹ MSS idhāssa

² S D passito

³ So SS. but B K anvāssaveyyum.

⁴ B. K., S Tī saddhim antarā kathā hoti vipakatā hoti

thito yen ^N upatthāṇṇasala ^J ten ^{cew} upasāṅkamī upasāṅkamitva
paññatte asane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagava ayaśmantam
Mahamoggallānam etad avoca

Kaya¹ nu ttha Moggallāna etarahi² kathava sannissinna
ka ca pana vo antara katha vippakata ti?

Idhaham bhante Vappam Sakkam niganthasāvakaṃ etad
avoca idh assa Vappa kāyena samvuto manasa
samvuto avijjaviraga viyuppada passasī³ no tvam Vappa
tam thānam yatonidanam purisaṃ dukkhavedaniya assava
assaveyyum abhisamparayan ti Evam vutte bhante Vappo
Sakko niganthasāvako mam etad avoca Passam aham
bhante tam thānam idh assa bhante pubbe papakam
mam katam ^{Ku} vipākā⁴ ^{ka} vipākam⁵ tatonidanam purisaṃ duk
khavedaniya assava assaveyyum abhisamparayan ti—ayam
kho no bhante Vappena Sakkena niganthasāvakena
saddhim katha⁶ vippakata atha Bhagava anuppatto ti

3 Atha kho Bhagava Vappam Sakkam niganthasāvakaṃ
etad avoca

Sace kho⁴ me tvam Vappa anuññeyyañ⁵ c eva anujaney
yasi⁶ patikkositabbañ ca patikkoseyyasi yassa ca me bha
sitassa attham na janeyyasi mam eva tattha uttarim pati
puccheyyasi—idaṃ bhante katham imassa ko attho ti⁷
Siya no⁸ ettha⁹ kathasallapo ti

Anuññeyyañ c evaṃ⁷ bhante Bhagavato anujanissami
patikkositabbañ ca patikkosissami yassa cāham⁸ Bhaga
vato bhāsitaśsa attham na janissami Bhagavantam yev
ettha uttarim patipucchissami—idaṃ bhante katham imas
sa ko attho ti⁹ Hotu no ettha kathasallapo ti.

4 Tam kim maññasi Vappa? Ye kayasamarambha
paccāya uppajanti assava vighātaparihāsa¹⁰ kayasamarambha
pativirataśsa evaṃ sa te assavā vighātaparihāsa¹¹ na honti
so navañ ca kammam na karoti purāṇam kammam phussa

¹ S D phassasi

B K Ayam kho no S Tr Ayam kho me S D
S T Ayam kho

³ B K antara katha.

⁴ B K. omits kho. ⁵ S T kho ⁶ S D c ettha.

⁷ B K. c eva pāham

⁸ B K. vaham

phussa vyantika¹oti,¹ sanditthikā nijjaiā akālīkā chipassikā
opanayikā² pācattam veditabbā viññūhīti

Passasi no tvam Vappa tam thānam yatonidānam puṇ-
sam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisampārāyan ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

5 Tam kim maññasi Vappa ? Ye vacīsamāmbhapā-
cayā uppañanti āsavā vighātapaṇilāhā vacīsamāmbhā
pativnatassa evam sa te āsavā vighātapaṇilāhā na honti, so
navañ ca kammam phussa phussa vyantika¹oti san-
ditthikā viññūhīti Passasi no tvam Vappa tam thānam
yatonidānam puṇsam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum
abhisampārāyan ti ?

No h' etam bhante

6 Tam kim maññasi Vappa ? Ye manosamāmbha-
paccayā pe manosamāmbhā pativnatassa
evam sa te āsavā vighātapaṇilāhā na honti, so navañ ca
kammam abhisampārāyan ti

No h' etam bhante

7 Tam kim maññasi Vappa ? Ye avijjāpaccayā uppa-
janti āsavā vighātapaṇilāhā avijjānāgā vijjuppādā evam sa
te āsavā vighātapaṇilāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam
abhisampārāyan ti ?

No h' etam bhante

8 Evam sammāvimutticittassa kho Vappa bhikkhuno
cha ^{santavihāri} santavihāri³ adhigatā honti So cakkhunā rūpam
disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upēkhako vihariati
sato sampajāno, sotena saddam sutvā pe kāyena
phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā manasā dhammam viññāya⁴ n' eva
sumano hoti na dummano, upēkhako vihariati sato sampajāno
So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno kāyapariyanti-
kam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikam veda-
nam vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pa-
jānāti, kāyassa bheda⁵ uddham⁶ jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabba
vedayitāni⁴ anābhinanditāni⁵ sītībhāvisāntīti pajānāti

9 Seyyathāpi Vappa thūnam paticca chāyā paññāyati, atha

¹ See Sum p. 125 ² B B opaneyyikā

³ S D santavihāri

⁴ S T vedayitabbāni

⁵ S. D abhinanditāni

puriso¹ agaccheyya kudalāpitakam² adaya so tam thunam,
 mule³ chmdeyya mule chetvā⁴ palikhaneyya, palikhanetva
 mulam uddhareyya antamaso usirānālimattani pi So tam
 thunam khandakhandikam⁵ chmdeyya, khandakhandikam⁵
 chetvā⁶ phaleyya⁷ phaletva sakalīkam⁸ sakalīkam⁸ kareyya
 sakalīkam sakalīkam karitva vatatape visoseyya, vatatape
 visosetva aggina daheyya aggina dahitva⁹ māsīm kareyya
 māsīm katva mahavate va opuneyya¹⁰ nadiyā va sīgha
 sotāya pavaheyya. Evam hi ssa Vappa ya thunam pa-
 ticca chaya sa uccinnamula talavatthukā¹¹ anābhava¹² kata
 āyātim anuppadadhāma. Evam eva kho Vappa evam
 sammavimutticittassa bhikkhuno cha satatavihara adhi-
 gata honti. So cakkhuna rupam disva sampajāno
 sotena saddam sutvā kiyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitva
 manasa dhammam viññaya n eva sumano hoti na dum-
 mano upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapa-
 yantikam pe sītibhaviessantīti pajanāti.

10 Evam vutte Vappo Sakko niganthasavaho Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca.

Seyyathapi bhante puriso udayatthiko⁶ assa pāṇiyam⁷
 poseyya⁸ so udayaṇ⁹ e eva na labheyya⁸ uttarū ca kila
 mathassa vighatassa bhagī¹⁰ assa. Evam, eva kho aham
 bhante udayatthiko bale⁹ nimanthe payirupasim svā
 ham udayaṇ⁹ e eva nadhigaccham uttarū ca kila mathassa
 vighatassa bhagī¹⁰ aham. Esāham bhante ayyatagge yo me
 balesu niganthesu sampasādo tam mahavate va opunāmi¹⁰
 nadiya vā sīghasotāya pavaheṃ.

Abhikkantam bhante pe Upasakam mam

¹ B K. paññāyetha puriso gaccheyya.

² B K. mulam. See Aṅguttara III. 69. 11.

³ S D. kandākaṇḍim.

⁴ B K. dahetvā.

⁵ B K. ophuneyya. S D. othuneyya.

⁶ S D. udayatthika. udayaṇ. S T. udayatthiko.
 udayaṇ. S Tr. udayatthiko. udayaṇ.

⁷ B K. paṇiyam. S T. pāṇiyam. S Tr. paṇiya.

⁸ B K. nadhigaccheyya. ⁹ B K. balaṃ. S S. bale.

¹⁰ B K. odhunāmi.

bhante Bhagavā dhāietu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatan ti

196.

1 Ekam समयam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyam Atha kho Sāho¹ ca Licchavi Abhayo ca Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu Ekamantam nisinno kho Sāho Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca santi bhante eke samanabhiñhmanā dvayena oghassa nitthānanam paññāpentī sīlavisuddhi-hetu ca tapojugucchāhetu ca Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhāti?

2 Sīlavisuddhim kho aham Sālha aññataīam sāmāññangan ti vadāmi Ye te Sālha samanabhiñhmanā tapojugucchāhetuvādā tapojugucchāsāīā tapojugucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nitthānanāya Ye pi te Sālha samanabhiñhmanā aparīsuddhakāyasamācāīā aparīsuddhāvācīsamācāīa aparīsuddhamanosamācāīā aparīsuddhājīvā abhabbā te nānadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya

3 Seyyathāpi Sālha puīso nadim taitukāmo, tinham kuthāīim ādāya vanam paviseyya So tattha passeyya mahatim sālalatthim² ujum, navam³ akūḷakūccakajātām, tam enam mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge⁴ chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuthāīhi taccheyya, kuthāīhi tacchetvā⁵ vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā lekhanīyā⁶ likheyya, lekhanīyā likhitvā pāsānagulēnā⁷ dhopeyya, pāsānagulena dhopetvā nadim patāpeyya Tam kim maññasi Sālha, bhabbo nu kho so puīso nadim taitutin ti? No h' etam bhante

4 Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi⁷ bhante sālalatthī bahiddhā

¹ B K Sāho

² SS Sālalatthim

³ B K ujum navam, S. D ujuvanam, S T₁ ujunavam

⁴ B K aggam

⁵ B K lekheyya

lekhitvā

⁶ S T -gulena See M N p 233

⁷ B K amum hi, S D ayūhi

suparikammakatu anto avissuddhu Tass etam patikam¹ kham — salalatthi sammādisseti puriso ananyāgyasanam āpayatīti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samanabrahmana tapojiguccharada tapojigucchassara tapojigucchā allina viharanti abhabba to oghassa nittharanaya Ye pi to Sālha samanabrahmana aparissuddhakayasamuccara aparissuddhaya abhabba to ānādassanaya anuttaraya sambodhaya Ye ca kho te Sālha samanabrahmana na tapojigucchcharada na tapojigucchassara na tapojigucchā allina viharanti bhabba to oghassa nittharanaya Ye pi to Sālha samanabrahmana parisuddhakayasamuccara² parisuddhaya abhabba to ānādassanaya anuttaraya sambodhaya

5 Seyyathapi Sālha puriso nadim taritukamo tinham kutharim adaya vanam paviseyya So tattha passeyya mahatim salalatthim ujum navam akukkaccakajatanam tam enam mule chindeyya mule chetva agge chindevva agge chetvā sakhipalasam suvisodhitam visodhettva sakhipala sam suvisodhitam visodhettva kutharihi tacehveyya kutharihi tacehettva vasīhi tacehveyya vasīhi tacehettva nibbada nam ādaya anto suvisodhitam visodhettva anto suvisodhitam visodhettva lekhanaya likhveyya lekhanaya likhittva pasanagulena dhopeyya pasanagulena dhopetva navam kareyya piyarittam bandhveyya navam katva piyarittam bandhittva nadim patareyya Tam kim maññasi Sālha bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadim taritva ti? Evam bhante

6. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bhante salalatthi bahiddha suparikammakatu anto suvisuddha nava kata² piyarittā baddha.² Tass etam patikakham — nava na sammādisseti puriso sotthina param gamissatīti

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samanabrahmana na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchā allina viharanti bhabbā to oghassa nittharanaya. Ye pi to Sālha samanabrahmana

B K omits nava kata

² B K piyarittā bandhana S. D piyarittā baddhāna

paṇisuddhakāyasamācāṇā paṇisuddhājīvā bhabbā te
ñānadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya

7 Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo bahūni ce pi ¹ kandacit-
takāni ² jānāti, atha kho so tīhi-thānehi rājāraho hoti rāja-
bhoggo rañño angan t' eva saukham gacchati Katamehi
tīhi?

Dūrepāti ca, akkhanavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padā-
letā

8 Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo dūrepāti evam eva kho
Sālha aṇiyasāvako sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāsamādhi
Sālha aṇiyasāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppan-
nam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olālikam vā sukhumam vā
hīnam vā paṇītam vā yaṃ dūe ³ santike vā sabbam
rūpam n'etam mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā ti, evam
etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati Yā kāci
vedanā jā kāci saññā ye keci saṅkhārā yaṃ kiñci viññānam
atītānāgatapaccuppannam yaṃ dūe santike vā sab-
bam viññānam n'etam mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso
attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati

9 Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo akkhanavedhī evam eva
kho Sālha aṇiyasāvako samāditthi hoti, samāditthi Sālha
aṇiyasāvako idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti
pe dukkham odhagāmanī patipadāti yathābhūtam
pajānāti

10 Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo mahato kāyassa padā-
letā evam eva kho Sālha aṇiyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti,
sammāvimutti Sālha aṇiyasāvako mahantam avijjākhan-
dam padāletā ti ⁴

197.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapindikassa āsāme Atha kho Mallikā devī yen'
Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamivā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā Ekamantam nisinnā kho Mallikā devī
Bhagavantam etad avoca

¹ B K omits pi

³ S Tī dūe vā

² B K citiāni, S D cittatāni.

⁴ See Anguttara IV 181

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena m idh ekacco matugamo dubbanno ca hoti durupo supapiko dassanaya daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena m idh ekacco matugamo dubbanno¹ dassanaya addho ca hoti mahad dhano mahabhogo mahesakkho ca ?

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena m idh ekacco matugamo abhirupo hoti dassaniyo pasadiko paramaya vannapokkharatāya samannagato daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena m idh ekacco matugamo abhirupo ca hoti dassaniyo pasadiko paramaya vannapokkharatāya samannagato addho ca hoti mahad dhano mahabhogo mahesakkho cati ?

2 Idha Mallike ekacco matugamo kodhano hoti npaya sabahulo appam pi vutto samano³ abhisajjati kuppati vyapajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca patukaroti. Sa na data hoti samanassa va brahmanassa va annam panam vatthum yanam malam gandham vile panam seyyavasathapadipeyyam⁴ issamanika⁵ kho pana hoti paralabhasakkaragarukaramananavandanapujanasu issati⁶ upadussati issam bandhati. Sa ce tato cuta⁷ itthattam agacchati sa yattha yattha paccajayati dubbanna ca hoti durupā supapika dassanaya dalidda ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca.

3 Idha pana Mallike ekacco matugamo kodhano hoti upayassabahulo appam pi vutto patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca patukaroti. Sā data hoti samanassa va brahmanassa vā annam seyyavasathapadipeyyam anissamanikā kho pana hoti paralabhasakkaragarukaramananavandanapujanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. Sa ce⁸ tato cuta itthattam agacchati sa yattha

¹ B K. dubbanna &c The SS mix up the genders in this and following passages

* S D B K. dassaniya S Tr dassanaya.

³ S D vutto samana B K. vutta samana.

⁴ B K. seyyavasatham ⁵ MSS. issāmanika ⁶ B K. issati.

⁷ S D and B K. sa ce cuto

⁸ S D B K. sa ce

yattha paccājayati dubbannā hoti durūpā supāpikā dassa-
nāya addhā ca hoti mahesakkhā ca.

4 Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisaṃjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca na pātukaṃoti ¹ Sā na dātā hoti samanassa vā biāhmanassa vā annam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, issamānikā ² kho pana hoti paṇalābhasakkāṇaṃ ukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issam bandhati Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paṇamāya vanna-pokkharatāya samannāgatā daddhā ca hoti appesakkhā ca

5 Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisaṃjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na pātukaṃoti Sā dātā hoti samanassa vā biāhmanassa vā annam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paṇalābhasakkāṇaṃ ukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paṇamāya vanna-pokkharatāya samannāgatā addhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahesakkhā ca

6 Ayam kho Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbanno ca hoti appesakkho ca

Ayam kho Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbanno ca hoti mahesakkhho ca

Ayam pana Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-in-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti appesakkho ca

Ayam pana Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti mahesakkhā cāti

7 Evam vutte Mallikā devī Bhagavantam etad avoca

Yan nūnāham ³ bhante aññam jātīm kodhanā ahoṣim upāyāsabahulā appam pi vuttā samānā abhisaṃjīm kuppim

¹ B K. na kopaṇi ca na dosaṇi ca na appaccayaṇi ca pātukaṃoti

² MSS issāmanikā

³ B K Yam nunāham, S Ti, S D sā yan nūnāham

vyapajjīm patitthiyyim kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca
 patvakasim sa ham bhante etarahi dubbanna durupa
 supapika dassanīva Yan nunaham bhante aññam jatim
 adheṣim * samanassa va brahmanassa va seyyavasatha
 padipeyyam sa ham bhante etarahi addha ca mahaddhana
 mahabhoga Yan nunaham¹ bhante aññam jatim anis
 samanika ahoṣim paralabha puṇanasu na issim na
 upadussim na issam bandhim saham bhante etarahi
 mahesakka

Santi kho pana bhante imasmim rejakule khattiyakañña
 pi brahmanakañña pi gahapatikañña pi tasaham issaradhi
 paccam karemi esaham bhante ayyatagge akodhana bhavis
 samī anupayasabahula bahum pi vutta samana nabhisajjis
 samī na kuppissami na vyapajjissami na patitthiyyissami
 na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca patukarissami dassami
 samanassa va brahmanassa va annam seyyavasatha
 padipeyyam anissamanika bhavissami paralabhasakkara
 garukaramananavandanapūjanasu na ississami na upadus
 sissami na issam bandhissami.

Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante Upa
 sīkam bhante Bhagava dharetu ayyatagge panupetam
 saranam gatan ti.

198 3

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamana
 lokasmim kathamē cattaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitā
 pananuyogam anuyutto Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco pug
 galo parantapo hoti paraparitapananuyogam anuyutto Idha
 pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitā
 pananuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitapana
 nuyogam anuyutto Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo
 n ev attantapo⁴ hoti na attaparitapananuyogam anuyut

¹ B K. Yam nunaham S Tr S D sã nunaham

² B K aññam jatim data ahoṣim

³ Puggala Paññatti, pp 56-61 Majjhima Nikaya, p 843

⁴ B K so n eva att^o napatit^o

to na paia¹ntapo na paia¹paia¹tāpanānuyogam anuyutto
So anattantapo apaia¹antapo ditth' eva dhamme micchāto
nibbūto sītibhuto suk¹hapatīsam¹vedī brahmabhūtena attanā
viharati

2 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pu¹ggalo attantapo hoti at-
tapaia¹tāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave e¹acco pu¹ggalo āc¹elako hoti muttācāro
hatthāpālek¹hano, na ehi-bhadantiko na tittha-bhadantiko,
nābh¹hatam na uddissākatām na nimantanam sādīyati
So na kumbhīmukhā patiganhāti na kalopimukhā patigan-
hāti na elakamantaia¹m na dandamantaia¹m na musalamantaia¹m
na dvinnam bhūñjamānānam na gabbhinīyā na
pāyamānāya na pu¹isantaia¹gatāya, na sankittisu, na yattha
sā upatthito hoti, na yattha makkhikā sandasandacāinī,
na maccham na mamsam, na suia¹m na meia¹yam na
thusodakam pivati So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko
dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko pe sattāgāriko vā
hoti sattālopiko Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattihi
yāpeti . pe . sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi
āhāram āhāietī pe sattāhikam pi āhāia¹m
āhāietī, itī evarūpam addhamāsikam pi paia¹yāyabhatta-
bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati So sākhabhakkho pi
hoti sāmākabhakkho pi hoti nīvāabhakkho pi hoti
daddulabhakkho pi hoti hatabhakkho pi hoti kanabhakkho
pi hoti ācāmabhakkho pi hoti piññākabhakkho pi hoti
tinabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamū-
laphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī So sānāni pi dhāietī
masānāni pi dhāretī chavadussāni pi dhāietī pamsukūlāni
pi dhāietī tūitakāni pi dhāretī ajnāni pi dhāretī ajmak-
khipam pi dhāietī kusacīnam pi dhāietī vākacīnam pi
dhāretī phalakacīram pi dhāretī kesakambalam pi dhāietī
vālakambalam pi dhāietī ulūkapakkham pi dhāietī Kesa-
massulocano hoti kesamassulocananuyogam anuyutto ub-
bhatthako pi hoti āsanapati khitto ukkutiko pi hoti ukkūti-
kappadhānam anuyutto kantakāpassayiko pi hoti kanta-
kāpassaye seyyam kappeti, sāyatatīyakam¹ pi udakoio-

hananuyogam anuyutto viharati Iti evarupam anekavi
lutam kāvassa atāpanaparitapananuyogam anuyutto viha
rati Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attā
paritapananuyogam anuyutto

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti para
paritapananuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sukariko
sakuntiko¹ magariko luddo macebhaghatiko coro coragha
tako bandhahāgariko² ye va pan añño pi³ keci kururakam
manta, Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti para
paritapananuyogam anuyutto

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti at
taparitāpananuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparita
pananuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo raja va hoti khattiyo mud
dhāvāsitto brāhmaṇo⁵ va⁶ māhasalo So puratthumena
nagarassa nattham⁷ santhāgaram⁸ karapetvā keśamassum
oharetvā⁹ kharajinam¹⁰ nivasetva sappitoleṇa karam abhhañ
jitvā¹¹ migavissāṇena¹² pitthim kanduramano santhāgaram¹³
pavisati saddhūm mahesiya brahmanena ca purohitena So
tattha¹⁴ anāntarāluṭṭhā¹⁵ bhumiya¹⁶ haritupattaya¹⁷ soyyam¹⁸
kappeti Ekissā gaviya¹⁹ sūrupavacchaya²⁰ yam ekasmim²¹ thāne²²
khīram hoti tena raja yapeti yam dutiyasmim²³ thāne khīram
hoti tena mahesi yapeti yam tatiyasmim²⁴ thāne khīram
hoti tena brahmano purohito yapeti yam catutthasmim²⁵
thāne khīram hoti tena aggim²⁶ jubanti²⁷ avasesena vacchako
yapeti So evam aha ettaka²⁸ usabha haññantu yaññat
thaya, ettakā vacchataru haññantu yaññatthaya ettaka
vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthaya ettaka aya haññantu
yaññatthaya ettaka urabbhū²⁹ haññantu vaññatthaya ettaka³⁰
assā haññantu yaññatthaya³¹ ettaka rokka chiyantu
yupatthaya, ettaka dabbhā³² luvantu baṇṇatthaya³³ 8 Ye pi
d

¹ B K. sakuniko

Omitted by B K

³ B K hoti va

⁴ B K sandhagāram

⁵ SS haritupattaya

⁶ S D junhati

⁷ Inserted by B K.

⁸ B B. parikammattthaya.

yen' eva deti sapattabhāro va deti, evam evam bhikkhu santuttho hoti kāyapaṇihārikena . pīṇapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anāvaj-jasukham patisaṃvedeti.

11 So cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānu-vyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikāṇaṃ enam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyum tassa saṃvāyāya patipajjati, iakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvāya āpajjati Sotena saddaṃ sutvā pe ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā pe . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā pe kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā pe manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanag-gāhī, yatvādhikāṇaṃ enam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyum tassa saṃvāyāya patipajjati iakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvāya āpajjati So iminā ariyena indriyasamvārena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāse-kasukham patisaṃvedeti.

12 So abhikkante patikkante sampajānakāī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakāī hoti, sammūjite pasāṇite sampajānakāī hoti, saṅghātipattacīvarādhāraṇe sampa-jānakāī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakāī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakāī hoti, gate thite nisinne sutte jāgāṇite bhāsīte tunhībhaṇe sampajānakāī hoti

13 So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvārena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato [imāya ca ariyāya santutthiyā samannāgato] vivittam senāsaṇaṃ bhajati ariññaṃ iukkhamulāṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giṃ guhaṃ susāṇaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsaṃ palālapuññaṃ. So pac-chābhataṃ pīṇapātaṃ patikkanto nisīdati pallankaṃ abhu-jitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya paṇimukhaṃ satim upat-thapetvā So abhiyjhāṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati abhiyjhā cittaṃ paṇisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpānācittaṃ viharati sabbapānabhūtahitānu-kampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ paṇisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ

pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharatī alokasaññī sato sam pajano thīnamiddhacittam parisodhetī uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharatī ajjhattam vupasantacitto ud dhaccakukkucca cittam parisodhetī, vicikiccham pahāya tinnavicikiccho viharatī, akathañkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikiccha cittam parisodhetī.

14 So ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkileso paññāya dubbhikkarane vivico eva kamehi pe catuttham jhanam upsampajja viharatī.

15 So evam samahite citte parisuddhe pariyodate anangane vigatupakkilese mudubhute kammaniye thite aneyyappatte asavanam khayaññānaya cittam abhininnameti. So idam dukkhan ti yathabbutam pajanati pe ayam dukkhanirodhagamini patipada ti yathabbutam paja nati ime asava ti yathabbutam pajanati ayam asavasa mudayo ti yathabbutam pajanati pe ayam asavanirodhagamini patipada ti yathabbutam pajanati Tassa evam janato evam passato kamasava pi cittam vimuccati, bhavasava pi cittam vimuccati avijjasava pi cittam vimuccati, vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñānam hoti khina jati vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattayati pajanati

16 Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n eva attantapo hoti na attaparitapanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitapananuyogam anuyutto So anattantapo apa rantapo ditth eva dhamme nicchato nibbuto atibhuto ankhapatisamvedi brahmabbutena attana viharatī

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamana lokaamin ti.

199

1. Tanham vo bhikkhave desessāmi jaliniṃ saritṃ ^{visatam} ^{visatthikam} yaya ayam loko uddhaso³ pari yonaddho / ^{tanakulakajato} gulagundikajato⁴ muñjababba-

¹ B K. visatthikam ² S S yayam

³ S. D uddhasota B K. uddhamso

⁴ B K. kulagundikajato S D gulagunthikajato

jabhūto, apāyam duggatim¹ vinipātam samsāram nātivattati,
tam sunātha sādhu²kam maṇasikarotha bhāsissāmīti

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum
Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Katamā ca bhikkhave tanhā jālinī santū viśatā
visattikā yāya ayam loko uddhasto paṇṇonaddho tantāku-
lakajāto gulāgundikajāto . nātivattati?

Atthāsa³ kho⁴ pan' imāni bhikkhave tanhāvicarītāni
ajjhattikassa upādāya, atthāsa tanhāvicarītāni bāhassa
upādāya

3 Katamāni atthāsa tanhāvicarītāni ajjhattikassa
upādāya

Asmīti¹ bhikkhave satī, itthasmīti² hoti, evasmīti³ hoti,
aññathasmīti⁴ hoti, asasmīti⁵ hoti, satasmīti⁶ hoti, santi⁷ hoti,
ittham santi⁸ hoti, evam santi⁹ hoti, aññathā santi¹⁰ hoti, api
ha² santi¹¹ hoti, api³ ittham santi¹² hoti, api³ evam santi¹³
hoti, api aññathā santi¹⁴ hoti, bhavissanti¹⁵ hoti, ittham
bhavissanti¹⁶ hoti, evam bhavissanti¹⁷ hoti, aññathā bhavis-
santi¹⁸ hoti

Imāni atthāsa tanhāvicarītāni ajjhattikassa upādāya

4 Katamāni atthāsa tanhāvicarītāni bāhassa upādāya.

Iminā asmīti¹ bhikkhave satī, iminā itthasmīti² hoti, iminā
evasmīti³ hoti, iminā aññathasmīti⁴ hoti, iminā asasmīti⁵ hoti,
iminā satasmīti⁶ hoti, iminā santi⁷ hoti, iminā ittham santi⁸
hoti, iminā evam santi⁹ hoti, iminā aññathā santi¹⁰ hoti,
iminā api ha² santi¹¹ hoti, iminā api ittham santi¹² hoti, iminā
api evam santi¹³ hoti, iminā api aññathā santi¹⁴ hoti, iminā
bhavissanti¹⁵ hoti, iminā ittham bhavissanti¹⁶ hoti, iminā
evam bhavissanti¹⁷ hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti¹⁸ hoti

Imāni atthāsa tanhāvicarītāni bāhassa upādāya

5 Iti atthāsa tanhāvicarītāni ajjhattikāyassa upādāya
atthāsa tanhāvicarītāni bāhassa upādāya Imāni vuccan-
ti bhikkhave chattimsa tanhāvicarītāni, iti evarūpāni atītāni
chattimsa tanhāvicarītāni anāgatāni chattimsa tanhāvica-

¹ B K asmīti hoti bhikkhave satī itthasmīti satī hoti ,
evam asmīti hoti aññathāsmīti hoti

² B K api ham

3 B K api ham

tanu paccuppannani chattimsa tanhavicaritani evam aṭṭha
rasa tanhavicaritani satam¹ hoti

6 Ayam kho sa bhikkhave tanha jalina sarita visata
visattika yaya ayam loko uddhasto pariyoṇaddho tanta
kulakajato gulagundikajato muḍḍababbajabhuto apayam
duggatam vimpatam samsaram nativattatitī³

200

1 Cattar imani bhikkhave jayanti.⁴ Katamani cat
tari?

Pema pemam jayati, pema doso jayati dosa pemam
jayati dosa doso jayati

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pema pemam jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa ittho hoti kanto ma
napo tam pare itthena kantena manapena ^{sa}ṃ^āṇ^āḍ^ācaranti
Tass evam hoti yo kho myayam puggalo ittho kanto
manapo hoti tam pare itthena kantena manapena samudu
carantitī so tesu pemam janeti. Evam kho bhikkhave pema
pemam jayati

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pema doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa ittho hoti kanto
manapo tam pare anitthena akantena amanapena samuda
caranti Tass evam hoti Yo kho myayam puggalo ittho
kanto manapo tam pare anitthena akantena amanapena
samudacarantitī so tesu dosam janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave pema doso jayati

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dosa pemam jayati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anittho hoti akanto
amanapo tam pare anitthena akantena amanapena sam
udacaranti Tass evam hoti yo kho myayam puggalo
anittho akanto amanapo tam pare anitthena akantena
amanapena samudacarantitī, so tesu pemam janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave dosa pemam jayati.

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dosā doso jayati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anittho hoti akanto

¹ S D satam omitted by B K.

² B. K. uddhamso S D uddhasetā.

³ S D nativattantitī

⁴ B K. pemaṇi jayanti.

amanāpo, tam paie itthena kantena manāpena samudācaianti Tass' evam hoti yo kho myāyam puggalo anittho akanto amanāpo tam paie itthena kantena manāpena samudācaiantīti, so tesu dosam janeti

Evam kho bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni pemāni jāyanti

6 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vīrice' eva kāmehi . pe . pathamajjhānam upasampajja vibarati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti

7 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavīcāṇam vūpasamā pe dutiyajjhānam . pe . catuttajjhānam upasampajja vibarati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti

8 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetorimuttim paññavimuttim dīttv' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vibarati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahīnam hoti ucchin-namūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa pahīno hoti anuppādadhammo, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahīnam hoti anuppādadhammam, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa doso pahīno hoti ucchin-namūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu n' ev' usseneti nappati-
sseneti na dhūpāyati nappajjalati na pajjhāyati

9 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam attato samanupassati iūpavantān vā attānam attani vā rūpam iūpasmim vā attānam, vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā

1 B K na sampajjhāyati, SS na apajjhāyati

attanam attani va vedanam vedanaya va attanam, saññam attato samanupassati saññavantam va attanam attani va saññam saññaya va attanam sāṅkhare attato samanupassati saṅkharavantam va attanam attani va saṅkhare saṅkharesu va attanam viññanam attato samanupassati viññanavantam va attanam attani va viññanam viññanasīmim va attanam

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti

10 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rupam attato samanupassati, na rupavantam va attanam na attani va rupam na rupasīmim va attanam na vedanam na saññam na saṅkhare na viññanam attato samanupassati, na viññanavantam va attanam na attani va viññanam, na viññanasīmim va attanam

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti.

11 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patisesseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam paccakosati rosatam patirosati bhandantam patibhandati

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patisesseneti

12 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na patisesseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam na paccakkosati rosatam na patirosati bhandantam na patibhandati

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na patisesseneti.

13 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhupayati?

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmiti hoti evasmiti hoti, aññathasmiti hoti asasmiti hoti satasmiti hoti, santi hoti, ittham santi hoti evam santi hoti aññatha santi hoti, api ha¹ santi hoti, api ittham santi hoti api evam santi hoti api aññatha santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham bhavissanti hoti evam bhavissanti hoti, aññatha bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhupayati.

14. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhupayati?

Asmīti bhikkhave asati, itthasmiti na hoti evasmiti na hoti, aññathasmiti na hoti, asasmiti na hoti, satasmiti na hoti santi na hoti, ittham santi na hoti, evam santi na hoti aññatha santi na honti api ha santi na hoti api ittham

santi na hoti, api evam santi na hoti, api aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, ittham bhavissanti na hoti, evam bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati

15 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati ?

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave satī, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā ittham santi hoti, iminā evam santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api ittham santi hoti, iminā api evam santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti, iminā ittham bhavissanti hoti, iminā evam bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati

16 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave asatī, iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evasmīti na hoti, iminā aññathāsmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā ittham santi na hoti, iminā evam santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā api ha santi na hoti, iminā api ittham santi na hoti, iminā api evam santi na hoti, iminā api aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā ittham bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evam bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati

17 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati ?

Idha¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pabhīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādammo

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyatīti²

Mahāvaggo pañcamo

Mahāpañnāsakam catuttham

[Tati' uddānam

Sotānugatam thānam|| Bhaddiya Sāpugī ca Vappa Sālo ca||
Mallika attantapo|| tanhā pemena ca dasā te ti||]

¹ B K Idha pana

² B K sampajjhāyatīti, SS apajjhāyati, S M pajjhāyati

201. *Ke Righteous & Unrighteous*
man

1 Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessamī asappurisenā
asappurisaṭarañ ca, sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisaṭa
rañ ca, tam sunattha sādhuham manasikarottha bhasissamīti

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum
Bhagava etad avoca

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo panatipatī hoti adinna
dayi hoti kamesu micchacarī hoti musavādī hoti surame-
rayamajjapamadatthayī hoti

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asappuriso

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisaṭaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attana ca panatipatī hoti parañ
ca paṇatipate samadapetī attana ca adinnadayi hoti parañ
ca adinnadane samadapetī attana ca kamesu micchacarī
hoti parañ ca kamesu micchacare samadapetī attana ca
musavādī hoti parañ ca musavade samadapetī attana ca
suramerayamajjapamadatthayī hoti parañ ca surameraya
majjapamadatthane samadapetī.

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisaṭaro

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco panatipata pativirato hoti adin-
nadana pativirato hoti kamesu micchacara pativirato hoti
musavādā pativirato hoti suramerayamajjapamadatthana
pativirato hoti.

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sappuriso

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisaṭaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attana ca panatipata pativirato
hoti parañ ca paṇatipata veramanīya samadapetī attana ca
adinnadana pativirato hoti parañ ca adinnadana verama-
nīya samadapetī attana ca kamesu micchacārā pativirato
hoti parañ ca kamesu micchacara veramanīya samadapetī,
attana ca musavada pativirato hoti parañ ca musavada vera-
manīya samadapetī attana ca surameramajjapama-
datthana pativirato hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapama-
datthane veramanīyā samadapetī

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisaṭaro

202.

1 Asappuṇisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappuṇisena asappuṇisataṇ ca sappuṇisaṇ ca sappuṇisena sappuṇisataṇ ca, tam sunātha pe

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuṇiso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco asaddho hoti ahiko hoti anottāpī hoti appassuto hoti kusīto hoti mutthassati hoti duppaṇño hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuṇiso

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuṇisena asappuṇisataṇ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca asaddho hoti paraṇ ca asaddhāya samādapeti, attanā ca ahiko hoti paraṇ ca ahikāya samādapeti, attanā ca anottāpī hoti paraṇ ca anottāpitāya samādapeti, attanā ca appassuto hoti paraṇ ca appassute samādapeti, attanā ca kusīto hoti paraṇ ca kosajje samādapeti, attanā ca mutthassati hoti paraṇ ca mutthasacce samādapeti, duppaṇño hoti paraṇ ca duppaṇṇatāya samādapeti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuṇisena asappuṇisataṇ

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuṇiso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saddho hoti hūimā hoti ottāpī¹ hoti bahussuto hoti āradhaviṇṇyo hoti satimā hoti paṇṇavā hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuṇiso .

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuṇisena sappuṇisataṇ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paraṇ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca hūimā hoti paraṇ ca hūimante samādapeti² attanā ca ottāpī hoti paraṇ ca ottāpe samādapeti, attanā ca bahussuto hoti paraṇ ca bāhusacce samādapeti, attanā ca āradhaviṇṇyo hoti paraṇ ca viṇṇyāmbhe samādapeti, attanā ca upatthitasati hoti paraṇ ca satipatthāne samādapeti, attanā ca paṇṇāsampanno hoti paraṇ ca paṇṇāsampadāya samādapeti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuṇisena sappuṇisataṇ ti

203.

1 Asappuṇisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappuṇisena

¹ B K_ottappī ² B K attanā ca hūiko hoti paraṇ ca hūisampadāya samādapeti

asappurisa tarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisa
tarañ ca tam sunatha pe

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco panatipati hoti adinnadayī hoti,
kamesu micchacari hoti musavadi hoti pisunavāco hoti,
pharusavāco hoti samphappalapi hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attana ca panatipati hoti parañ ca
panatipate samadapeti, attana ca adinnadayī hoti parañ ca
adinnadane samadapeti attana ca kamesu micchacari hoti
parañ ca kamesu micchacare samadapeti attana ca musa
vadi hoti parañ ca musavade samadapeti attana ca pisuna
vāco hoti parañ ca pisunaya vacaya samadapeti attana ca
pharusavāco hoti parañ ca pharusava vacaya samadapeti
attana ca samphappalapi hoti parañ ca samphappalape
samadapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānatipata pativirato hoti adin
nadana pativirato hoti kamesu micchacara pativirato hoti
musavada pativirato hoti pisunaya vacaya pativirato hoti
pharusaya vacaya pativirato hoti samphappalapa pativirato
hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attana ca panatipata pativirato
hoti musavada veramaniya samadapeti attana ca
pisunaya vacaya pativirato hoti parañ ca pisunaya vacaya
veramaniya samadapeti attana ca pharusaya vacaya paṭi
virato hoti parañ ca vacaya veramaniya samadapeti attana
ca samphappalapa pativirato hoti parañ ca samphappalapa
veramaniya samadapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ti

asappuṇṇisaṭṭaṇṇi ca sappuṇṇisaṇṇi ca sappuṇṇisena sappuṇṇisaṭṭaṇṇi ca, tam sunātha pe

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuṇṇiso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti, pe samphappalāpī hoti, abhiṇṇhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchaditthiko hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuṇṇiso

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuṇṇisena asappuṇṇisaṭṭaṇṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pānātipātī hoti paraṇṇi ca pānātipāte samādapeti pe attanā ca abhiṇṇhālū hoti paraṇṇi ca abhiṇṇhāya samādapeti, attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti paraṇṇi ca vyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca micchaditthiko hoti paraṇṇi ca micchaditthiyā samādapeti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuṇṇisena sappuṇṇisaṭṭaṇṇi

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuṇṇiso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī pativirato hoti pe anabhiṇṇhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuṇṇiso

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuṇṇisena sappuṇṇisaṭṭaṇṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pānātipātī pativirato hoti paraṇṇi ca pānātipātī veramanīyā samādapeti, pe attanā ca anabhiṇṇhālū hoti paraṇṇi ca anabhiṇṇhāya samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṇṇi ca avyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti paraṇṇi ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhave sappuṇṇisena sappuṇṇisaṭṭaṇṇi

205.

1 Asappuṇṇisaṇṇi ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappuṇṇisena asappuṇṇisaṭṭaṇṇi ca sappuṇṇisaṇṇi ca sappuṇṇisena sappuṇṇisaṭṭaṇṇi ca, tam sunātha pe

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuṇṇiso.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītthiko hoti, micchāsankappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhī hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attana ca micchādītthiko hoti parañ ca micchadītthiya samadapeti attana ca miccha sañkappo hoti parañ ca micchasañkappo samadapeti, attanā ca micchavāco hoti parañ ca micchavacāya samadapeti attana ca micchakammanto hoti parañ ca micchakammanto samadapeti attana ca miccha ājīvo hoti parañ ca micchājīve samadapeti attana ca micchavayamo hoti parañ ca micchavayame samadapeti, attana ca micchāsati hoti parañ ca micchāsatiya samadapeti attana ca micchasamadhi hoti parañ ca micchasamadhimhi samadapeti

Ayam bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammadītthiko hoti, sammasañ kappo hoti sammavāco hoti sammakammanto hoti sammā-ājīvo hoti sammavayamo hoti sammāsati hoti sammāsatiya samadapeti attanā ca sammāsamadhi hoti parañ ca sammāsamadhimhi samadapeti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attana ca sammadītthiko hoti parañ ca sammadītthiya samadapeti attana ca sammāsāñ kappo hoti parañ ca sammasañkappe samadapeti attana ca sammavāco hoti parañ ca sammavacaya samādapeti, attana ca sammakammanto hoti parañ ca sammakammanto samadapeti attana ca sammā ājīvo hoti parañ ca sammā ājīve samadapeti, attana ca sammavayamo hoti parañ ca sammāvayame samadapeti, attana ca sammāsati hoti parañ ca sammāsatiya samadapeti attanā ca sammāsamadhi hoti parañ ca sammāsamadhimhi samadapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro

206

1 Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisatarāñ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisa tarāñ ca tam sunatha pe

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītthiko hoti . . pe . .
micchāñānī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisso

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti
parañ ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti, . . pe . . attanā
ca micchāñānī hoti parañ ca micchāñāne samādapeti,
attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā
samādapeti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītthiko hoti . . pe . .
sammāñānī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītthiko hoti parañ ca
sammādītthiyā samādapeti . . pe . . attanā ca
sammāñānī hoti parañ ca sammāñāne samādapeti, attanā
ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena asappurisataro

207.¹

1 Pāpañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpatañ
ca kalyānañ ca kalyānena kalyānatarañ ca, tam sunātha
. . pe

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti, . . [204 2] .
pe . . micchādītthiko hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pānātipātī hoti parañ ca
pānātipāte samādapeti, . . pe . . attanā ca micchā-
dītthiko hoti parañ ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāno?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātā pativinato hoti . . .
pe . . sammādītthiko hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyano

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyanena kalyanataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco panatipata pativirato hoti parañ
ca panatipata veramaniya samadapeti pe attana
ca sammaditthiko hoti parañ ca sammaditthiyā samada-
peti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyānena kalyanataro

208

1 Papañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi papena papatarāñ
ca kalyanāñ ca kalyanena kalyanatarāñ ca tam sunātha
pe

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave papo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchaditthiko hoti, pe
micchāñāñ hoti micchavimutti hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave papena papataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchaditthiko hoti
parañ ca micchaditthiyā samadapeti pe attana
ca micchāñāñ hoti parañ ca micchāñāne samadapeti,
attana ca micchavimutti hoti parañ ca micchavimuttiya
samadapeti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave papena papataro

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammaditthiko hoti pe
sammāñāñ hoti sammāvimutti hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyano

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyanena kalyanataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammaditthiko hoti,
parañ ca sammaditthiyā samadapeti pe attana
ca sammāñāñ hoti parañ ca sammāñāne samadapeti,
attana ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiya
samadapeti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyanena kalyānataro

209 :

1 Pāpadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi papadham

mena pāpadhammataiañ ca kalyānadhammañ ca kalyānadhammena kalyānadhammataiañ ca, tam sunātha .
pe .

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti, . pe .
micchādītthiko hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataio ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pānātipātī hoti parañ ca pānātipāte samādapeti, pe attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti parañ ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataio

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyānadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātā pativnato hoti .
pe . . samādītthiko hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyānadhammo

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyānadhammena kalyānadhammataro ?

Idh' ekacco attanā ca pānātipātā pativnato hoti, parañ ca pānātipātā veramaniyā samādapeti pe . . attanā ca sammādītthiko hoti parañ ca sammādītthiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyānadhammena kalyānadhammataio

210.

1 Pāpadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammataiañ ca kalyānadhammañ ca kalyānadhammena kalyānadhammataiañ ca, tam sunātha
pe

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītthiko hoti . . . pe .
micchāñānī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti

parañ ca micchaditthiya samadapeti pe attana
ca micchāñāṇī hoti parañ ca micchāñāṇe samadapeti
attana ca micchavimutti hoti parañ ca micchavimuttiya
samadapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave papadhammena pāpadhamma
taro

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammaditthiko hoti, pe
sammāñāṇī hoti sammavimutti hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇa
dhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attana ca sammaditthiko hoti
parañ ca sammaditthiya samadapeti pe attana
ca sammāñāṇī hoti parañ ca sammāñāṇe samadapeti
attana ca sammavimutti hoti parañ ca sammavimuttiya
samadapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇa
dhammataro.

Sappurisaavaggo paṭhamo

[Tass uddanam

Sikkha padañ ca asaddham | sattannaso atho ca dasa kam
mam]

Atthañgikāñ ca dasamagga] dve papadhamma apare dve ti]

21. *Corruptor of assertions ?*
Illuminator

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave parisadussana Katamo cat
tāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dussilo papadhammo parisadus
sano bhikkhuno bhikkhave dussila papadhammo parisadus
sana, upāsako bhikkhave dussilo papadhammo parisadus
sano upāsika bhikkhave dussila papadhammā parisadus
sana

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro parisadussana

2 Cattaro me bhikkhave parisasobhana Katame
cattaro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlava kalyāṇadhammo parisā

sobhano, bhikkhūnī bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā paṇisasobhanā, upāsako bhikkhave sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo paṇisasobhano, upāsikā bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā paṇisobhanā

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro paṇisobhanā ti

212. *The Four gates*

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nuaye Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccarītena, manoduccarītena, micchādittthiyā samannāgato

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nuaye

2 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyāsucarītena, manosucarītena, samādittthiyā

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti

213. *5'*

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nuaye Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccarītena, manoduccarītena, akataññūtā akataveditā

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nuaye

2 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyāsucarītena, manosucarītena, kataññūtā kataveditā

214. *5a*

pe pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti . . pe kāmesu micchācāiā hoti, musāvādī hoti pe pānātipātā pativnato hoti, adinnādānā pativnato hoti, kāmesu micchācāiā pativnato hoti, musāvādā pativnato hoti . .

215

pe micchaditthiko hoti micchasankappo hoti
micchavaco hoti micchakammanto hoti pe sam
maditthiko hoti sammāsankappo hoti sammavaco hoti
sammakammanto hoti

216

pe micchā ajīvo hoti, micchavayamo hoti mic
chasati hoti micchasamadhi hoti pe samma
ajīvo hoti sammavayamo hoti sammāsati hoti samma
samadhi hoti

217

pe aditthe ditthavadi hoti asute sutavadi hoti
amūte amutavadi hoti aviññate viññatavadi hoti pe
aditthe aditthavadi hoti asute asutavadi hoti amute
amutavadi hoti, aviññate aviññatavadi hoti

218

ditthe aditthavadi hoti, sute asutavadi hoti mute
amutavadi hoti viññate aviññatavadi hoti pe
ditthe ditthavadi hoti, sute sutavadi hoti mute muta
vadi hoti viññate viññatavadi hoti

219

pe asaddho hoti dussilo hoti ahiriko hoti
anottapi hoti pe saddho hoti silava hoti
hirama hoti, ottapi hoti

220

pe , asaddho hoti dussilo hoti kumāto hoti
duppasāṇo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samānagato
yathabhatam nikkhutto evaṃ nūraye

Cattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samānagato yathabhatam
nikkhutto evaṃ sagge Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, ānaddhavuriyo hoti, paññavā hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti

Sobhanavaggo¹ dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam

Paṇisā dīṭṭhi akataññutā² pānātipātā pi dve maggā||
Dve vohānapathā vuttā³ hīnikam duppaññena cātī||]

221.

1 Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave vacēduccarītāni Katamāni cattāni?

Musāvādo, pisunāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni vacēduccarītāni

2 Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave vacīsucarītāni Katamāni cattāni?

Saccavācā, apisūnāvācā, saṇhāvācā, mañṭāvācā²
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni vacīsucarītāni

222.

1 Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānaṃ paṇiharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati Katamehi catuhī?

Kāyaduccarītena manoduccarītena, micchādīṭṭhiyā
Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto pasavati

2 Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pandito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānaṃ paṇiharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati Katamehi catuhī?

Kāyasucarītena manosucarītena, sammādīṭṭhiyā

¹ B K Paṇisavaggo

² B K mantavācā, SS mañṭābhassam

223

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato balo niyatto
pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kayaduccaritena manoduccaritena akataññuta
= akatavedita ^{akataññuta}
pe kaysuccaritena manosuccaritena, kat-
aññuta katavedita

224.

pe panatipati hoti adinnadayi hoti kamesu
micchacari hoti, musavadi hoti pe panatipata
pativirato hoti musavada pativirato hoti

225

pe micchadittlhuko hoti micchasaṅkappo hoti mic-
chavaco hoti micchakammanto hoti pe sam-
madittliho hoti sammasaṅkappo hoti sammavāca hoti,
sammākammanto hoti

pe miccha ajivo hoti, micchavayamo hoti
micchasaṭi hoti micchāsamadhi hoti pe samma
ajivo hoti, sammavayamo hoti sammāsaṭi hoti sam-
māsamadhi hoti

226

pe aditthe dīttavādi hoti asute sutavadi hoti
amute mutavadi hoti aviññate viññatavadi hoti pe
aditthe aditthavadi hoti aviññate ayyāññatavadi
hoti

227

pe dīṭṭhe aditthavadi hoti viññāte aviñ-
ñatavadi hoti pe dīṭṭhe dīttavādi hoti
viññate viññatavadi hoti

228

pe asaddho hoti dussilo hoti aluriko hoti, anottāpi
hoti, pe saddho hoti silava hoti hirama hoti,
ottāpi hoti

229.

. pe . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusīto hoti, dup-
pañño hoti . pe .
. saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, ānaddhavinīyo hoti,
paññavā hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupabataṃ paṇharati
anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca vūṭṭhūnam bahuñ ca pasa-
vatīti

230.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kavī Katame cattāro ?
Cintākavī, sutakavī, atthakavī, patibhānakavī
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kavīti

Succatavaggo tatīyo

[Uddānam

Duccatam ditthi akataññū ca || pānātipātā pi dve maggā
Dve vohārapathā vuttā || ahīkam duppañña-kavīnā cāti]

231.

1 Cattā' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā sayam abhū-
ñāya sacchikatvā pavedītāni Katamāni cattāni ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipākam, atthi
bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave
kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukhavipākam, atthi bhik-
khhave kammam akanhamasukkam ² akanha-asukhavipākam
kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni kammāni mayā sayam abhū-
ñā sacchikatvā pavedītāni

232. *Be ... to ...*

1 Cattā' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā pavedi-
tāni Katamāni cattāni ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipākam, atthi
bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam, atthi bhik-

¹ From B K

² SS akanham asukkam, B K akanha-asukkam

khava kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukkhavipakam atthi
bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkam akanha asukkhavipa
kam kammam kammakkhaya samvuttati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipa
kam ?

Idha : bhikkhave ekacco savyapajjham kayasankharam
abhisankharoti savyapajjham manosankharam abhisan
kharoti So savyapajjham kayasankharam abhisankharitva
savyapajjham vacisankharam abhisankharitva savyapaj
jham manosankharam abhisankharitva savyapajjham lokam
uppayati Tam enam savyapajjham lokam uppannam
samapam savyapajjha phassa phusanti So savyapajjhehi
phassehi phuttho samano savyapajjham vedanam vediyati
ekantadukkhham seyyathapi satta nernyika Idam vuccati
bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipakam

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavi
pakam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyapajjham kayasankharam abhi
sankharoti pe avyapajjham manosankharam
abhisankharoti So avyapajjham kayasankharam abhi
sankharitva pe manosankharam abhisankharitva
avyapajjham lokam uppayati Tam enam avyapajjham
lokam uppannam samanam avyapajjha phassa phusanti
So avyapajjhehi phassehi phuttho samano avyapajjham
vedanam vediyati ekantasukham seyyathapi deva Subha
kinhā.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipakam

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kanhasukkam
kanhasukkhavipakam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyapajjham pi avyapajjham
pi kayasankharam abhisankharoti savyapajjham pi
avyapajjham pi manosankharam abhisankharoti So sav
yapajjham pi avyapajjham pi kayasankharam abhisan
kharitva savyapajjham pi avyapajjham pi manosan
kharam abhisan kharitva savyapajjham pi avyapajjham pi
lokam uppayati Tam enam savyapajjham pi avyapajjham

pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanam vediyatī vokinnam sankinnam sukhadukkham, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā Idam vuccatī bhikkhave kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukkavipākam

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkam akanha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkbayāya samvattatī?

Tatīa bhikkhave yam idam kammam kanham kanhavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam sukkam sukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuccatī bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkam akanha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkbayāya samvattatī. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni

233.

1 Atha kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi pe Ekamantam nisinnō kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca

Purimāni bhō Gotama divasāni purimātāni Sonakāyano mānavo yenāham ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā mam etad avoca samano Gotamo sabbakammānam akūṇṇam paññāpeti, sabbakammānam kho pana akūṇṇam paññāpento ucchedam āba lokassa kammāsaccāyam kho loko kamma-samāmbhatthāyī ti Dassanam pi kho aham brāhmana Sonakāyassa mānavassa nābhijānāmī, kuto pan' eva rūpo kathāsallāpo?

2 Cattāi' imāni brāhmana kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni Katamāni cattāni?

Atthi brāhmana kammam kanham kanhavipākam

Atthi brāhmana kammam sukkam sukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmana kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukkavipākam

Atthi brahmana kammam akanhamasukkam akanha
asukhavipakam kammam kammakkhayaya samvattati.

8 Katamañ ca brahmana kammam kanham kanhavipa
kam ?

Idha brahmana ekacco aavyapajham [282 2] pe
seyyathapi satta nerayika

Idam vuccati brahmana kammam kanham kanhavipa
kam

4. Katamañ ca brahmana kammam sukkam sukkavipa
kam ?

Idha brahmana ekacco aavyapajham [282 3] pe
seyyathapi deva Subhakinha

Idam vuccati brahmana kammam sukkam sukkavipakam

5 Katamañ ca brahmana kammam kanhasukkam kanha
sukhavipakam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco aavyapajham pi aavyapajham pi
[282 4] pe seyyathapi manussa ekacco ca deva

ekacco ca vinipatika

Idam vuccati brahmana kammam kanhasukkam kanha
sukhavipakam

6 Katamañ ca brahmana kammam akanhamasukkam
akanha asukhavipakam kammam kammakkhayaya samvat-
tati ?

Tatra brahmana yam idam kammam kanham kanha
vipakam tassa pahanyaya ya cetana yam p idam kammam
sukkam sukkavipakam tassa pahanyaya ya cetana yam
p idam kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukhavipakam tassa
pahanyaya ya cetana idam vuccati brahmana akanham
asukkam akanha-asukhavipakam kammam kammakka-
yaya samvattati

Imani kho brahmana cattari kammāni maya sayam
abhinūṇa sacchikāva paveditāni.

1 Cattar imani bhikkhave kammāni maya paveditāni. Katamāni tāni ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipākam . .
pe kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati.

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, suiāmeiayamajjapamādatthāyī hoti

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipākam

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātā pativnato hoti . . suiāmeiayamajjapamādatthānā pativnato hoti

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam

4 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukhavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajham pi avyāpajham pi
. pe [232 4]

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukhavipākam

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkam akanha-asukhavipākam samvattati ?

Tattha bhikkhave jam idam kammam kanham kanhavipākam pe [232 5] idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkam akanha-asukhavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni

6 Cattā' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā pāveditāni Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipākam
pe kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco mātā-jīvītā voropitā hoti, pitā-jīvītā voropitā hoti, aśāham-jīvītā voropitā hoti, Tathāgatassa padutthena cittaena lohitaṃ uppāditā hoti, sangho pi bhinno hoti

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipakam

8 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipakam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipata paṭivirato hoti samphappalapa paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhalu hoti avyāpan naciṭṭo hoti, sammāditthiko hoti

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipakam

9 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukkavipakam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kayasāṅkharāṃ abhisāṅkharoti pe [282 4]

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukkavipakam

10 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akāṇhamasukkam akāṇha asukkavipakam kammam kammakkhayaya samvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammam kanham kanhavipakam pe [282 5] idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam akāṇhamasukkam akāṇha asukkavipakam kammam kammakkhayaya samvattati

Imaṃ kho bhikkhave cattarī kammāni maya sayam abhiññā sacchikāva pāveditaṇī.

235

1 Cattar' imaṃ bhikkhave kammāni pāveditaṇī Katamañ cattarī ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kanham pe

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipakam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham kayasāṅkharāṃ abhisāṅkharoti pe [282 2]

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipakam

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipakam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjham kāyasankhāiam
abhīsaṅkharoti pe [232 3]

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave kammam sukkaṃ sukkavipā-
kam

4 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kaṇhasukkaṃ
kaṇhasukkavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pī avyāpajjham pī
. pe [232 4] Idam vuccatī bhikkhave kammam
kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākam

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkaṃ
akanha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvat-
tati

Sammāditthī pe sammāsamādhī

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkaṃ . .
samvattati

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni kammāni mayā . pave-
ditānīti

236.

1 Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni pe . . pave-
ditāni Katamāni cattāni ?

Atthī bhikkhave kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipākam
pe . [232 1]

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kankam kaṇhavipā-
kam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham kāyasankhāiam
pe [232 2]

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipā-
kam

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipā-
kam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjham kāyasankhāiam
pe [232 3]

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam

4 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇha-
sukkavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyupajjham pi avyupajjham
pi pe [232 4]

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kanhasukkam kanha
sukhavipakam

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akanhasukkam akan
hasukkavipakam kammam kammakkhayaya samvattati?

ᵀSatisambhøjhangō² dhammavicavasambhøjhangō³ viriya
sambhøjhangō⁴ pitisambhøjhangō⁵ passaddhisambhøjhan
gam⁶ samadhisambhøjhangam⁷ upekkhasambhøjhangam

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkam
akanha-asukkavipakam kammam kammakkhayaya samvat
tati.

Imaṇi kho bhikkhave cattari kammanī maya pave
ditanīti

237

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathabha
tam nikkhitto evam niraye Katamehi catuhi?

Savajjena kayakammena savajjena vacikammena, savaj
jena manokammena savajjaya ditthiya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato
yathabhatam nikkhitto evam niraye

2 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathabha
tam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehi catuhi?

Anavajjena kayakammena anavajjena vacikammena
anavajjena manokammena anavajjaya ditthiya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato
yathabhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

238

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathabha
tam nikkhitto evam niraye Katamehi catuhi?

Savyapajjhena kayakammam savyāpajjhena vacika
mam savyapajjhena manokammam savyapajjhaya dit
thiya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathabha
tam nikkhitto evam niraye

2 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehi catuhi ?

Ayyāpajjhena kāyakammena, avyāpajjhena manokammena, avyāpajjhāya dīthiyā

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

239.

1 Idh' eva bhikkhave samano,¹ idha dutiyo samano, idha tatiyo samano, idha catuttho samano, suññā parappavādā samanehi aññe ti,² evam etam bhikkhave sammā sīhanādam nadatha

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave samano ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tinnam samyojanānam paikkhayā sotāpanno hoti ayinipātadhammo nīyato sambodhiparīyano Ayam bhikkhave samano¹

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dutiyo samano ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tinnam samyojanānam paikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samano

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave tatiyo samano ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam paikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparimibbāyi anāvatthidhammo tasmā lokā³ Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samano

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave catuttho samano ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim dīth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Ayam bhikkhave catuttho samano

Idh' eva bhikkhave samano,¹ idha dutiyo samano, idha tatiyo samano, idha catuttho samano, suññā parappavādā samanehi aññe ti, evam etam bhikkhave sammā sīhanādam nadatīti

¹ B K. reads pathamo samano

² So SS, but B K aññehi See M N 11 p 64

³ See Puggala I. 38-47, M P S p 16.

240

Sappurisam bhikkhave nissaya cattaro anisamsa pāti
kaṅkha. Katame cattaro?

Ariyena silena vaddhati ariyena samadhina vaddhati
ariyaya paññaya vaddhati ariyaya vimuttiya vaddhati

Sappurisam nissaya ime cattaro anisamsa patikaṅkha
ti.

[Kamma] vaggo catuttho

[Uddanam

Saukhatta vitthara Sonakayana sikhapadam ariyamagg?
Bojjhaṅgam savajjañ ceva avyapajjham samano ca sappu
risanisamsa ti||¹

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Kosambiyam viharati Ghosi
tarame Atha kho ayyasma Ānando yena Bhagava ten
upasaṅkami Ekamantam nisinnam kho ayyasamantam
Ānandam Bhagava etad avoca

Api nu tam Ānanda adhikāranam vupasantaṃ ti?

Kuto tam bhante adhikāranam vupasamiṣṣati? Ayya
mato bhante Anuruddhasa Bhiyyo nama saddhiyihari
kevalakappam saṅghabhedaya thito Tathayasma Anurud
dho na ekavgekam pi bhanitabham maññati ti

Kada pan Ānanda² Anuruddho saṅghamaṃ adhu
karaṇaṃ v⁴ viññati³ Na nu, Ānanda, vāni karaṇa adhu
karaṇaṃ uppajanti sabbaṃ taṃ tumhe e eva vupasameṭhe
Sāriputta Moggallāna ca.⁴

2 Cattaro me Ānanda atthavase sampassamano papa
bhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Katame cattaro?

Idh Ānanda papabhikkhu dussilo hoti papadhamme
asuci saṅkharā-samacaro paticchannakammanto asā
mano samapāpatūllo abrahmacārī brahmacaripatūllo

¹ From B K. ² B K. maññati

³ B K. kada pannaṇanda ⁴ B K. tesu

antoputī avassuto kasambuyāto 'Tass' evam hoti sace kho mam bhikkhū jānissanti dussīlo pāpadhammo asuci
 kasambuyāto ti samaggā mam santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana mam na nāsessanti ti Idam Ānanda pathamam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedenā nandati

3 Puna ca paṇam Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchādittiko hoti antagāhikāya dittihiyā samannāgato 'Tass' evam hoti sace kho mam bhikkhū jānissanti micchādittiko antagāhikāya dittihiyā samannāgato ti samaggā mam santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana mam na nāsessanti

Idam Ānanda duttiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedenā nandati

4 Puna ca paṇam Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchājīvo hoti micchājīvena jīvitam kappeti 'Tass' evam hoti sace kho mam bhikkhū jānissanti micchājīvo micchājīvena jīvitam kappetiti samaggā mam santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana mam na nāsessanti Idam Ānanda tatiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedenā nandati

5 Puna ca paṇam Ānanda pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo sakkāiākāmo anavaññattikāmo 'Tass' evam hoti sace kho mam bhikkhū jānissanti lābhakāmo sakkāiākāmo anavaññattikāmo ti samaggā mam santā na sakkāiassanti na garukāiassanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti, vaggā pana mam sakkāiassanti garukāiassanti mānessanti pūjessanti ti.

Idam Ānanda catuttham atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedenā nandati

Ime kho Ānanda cattāro atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedenā nandatīti

242. *etā ca bhikkhū*

1 Cattā' imāni bhikkhave āpatti-bhāyaṇi Katamāni cattāni?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coram āgucārim gaṇetvā idāñño dasseyyum¹—ayam te deva coro āgucāri, imassa devo dandam panetūti Tam enam idāṇa evam vadeyya-

gacchatha bho imam purisam dalhaya rajjaya paccela baham gulha¹ bandhanam bandhiva khuramundam karitva kharassarena panavena rathiyaya rathiyam³ singhatakena singhatakam parinetva dakkhinena dvarena nikkhametva dakkhinato nagarassa sisam⁴ chindathuti. Tam enam rañño purisa dalhaya rajjaya paccela baham gulha¹ bandhanam bandhiva khuramundam karitva kharassarena panavena rathiyaya rathiyam singhatakona singhatakam parinetva dakkhinena dvarena nikkhametva dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chindeyyun. Tatr aññatarassa thalat² thassa purisassa evam assa papakam vata bho ayam puriso kammam akāsi garayham sisacchejjam yatra hi nama rañño purisa dalhaya rajjaya paccela baham gulha bandhanam bhanditva khuramundam karitva kharassarena panavena rathiyaya rathiyam singhatakena singhatakam parinetva dakkhinena dvarena nikkhametva dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chindissanti. So vat (assa)⁴ham⁴ evarupam papam kammam na karoyam garayham sisacchejjan ti⁵. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniya va evam tibba bhayasañña paccu patthita hoti pariyikessu dhammesu tass etam patikaukhami — anapanno va parajikam dhammanā na appajissati apanno va parajikam dhammam yathudhammam patikarissati.

2 Seyyathapi bhikkhave puriso kalakam vattham paridhaya kesse pakiritva musalam khandhe aropetva mahajanakāyam^{*} upasaṅkamitva evam vadevya aham bhante pupam kammam akāsim garayham mosallam yena me aysmanto attamana honti tam karonti. Tatr aññatarassa thalatthassa purisassa evam assa papakam vata bho ayam puriso kammam akāsi garayham mosallam yatra hi nama kalakam vattham paridhaya kesse pakiritva musalam khandhe aropetva mahajanakāyam upasaṅkamitva evam vakkhati aham bhante papam kammam akāsim garayham mosallam yena me aysmanto attamana honti tam karonti.

¹ B K. balha

S. T panavena.

³ B. K. rathikaya rathikam

⁴ B K assaham SS assayam. ⁵ S T sisam choyjan ti

So vat' assāham¹ evaiūpam pāpam kammam na kaieyyam gāiayham mosallan ti Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā evam tībbā bhaya-saññā paccupatthitā hoti saughādisesesu dhammesu tass' etam pātikan-kham anāpanno vā saughādisesam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā saughādisesam dhammam yathā-dhammam patikāiissati

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puiso kālakam vattham pañ-dhāya kese pakūitvā assaputā²m khandhe āi opetvā mahāja-nakāyam upasankamitvā evam vadeyya aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gāiayham assaputam, yena me āyasman-to attamanā honti tam kaomīti Tati' aññataiassa thalat-thassa puisassa evam assa pāpakam vata bho ayam puiso kammam akāsi gāiayham assaputam, yatia hi nāma kālakam³ vattham pañdhāya kese pakūitvā assapu-tam kandhe āi opetvā mahājanakāyam upasankamitvā evam vakkhati aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gāiayham assaputam,⁴ yena me āyasman-to attamanā honti tam kaomīti So vat' assāham⁵ evaiūpam pāpam kammam na kaieyyam gāiayham assaputan ti Evam eva kho bhik-khave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā evam tībbā bhaya-saññā paccupatthitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu tass' etam pātikan-kham anāpanno vā pācittiyam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā pācittiyam dhammam yathā-dhammam patikāiissati

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puiso kālakan vattham pañ-dhāya kese pakūitvā mahājanakāyam upasankamitvā evam vadeyya aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gāiayham upavajjam, yena me āyasman-to attamanā hoti tam kaio-mīti Tati' aññataiassa thalatthassa puisassa evam assa pāpakam vata bho ayam puiso kammam akāsi gāiayham upavajjam yatia hi nāma kālakam vattham pañ-dhāya kese pakūitvā mahājanakāyam upasankamitvā

¹ SS so vat' assāyam

² B K bhasmaputam

³ B K kālavattham

⁴ B K bhasma-putam

⁵ B K So vat' assāham

evam vakkhati aham bhante upavajjam yena me
 ayaṃanto attamaṇa honti tam karomīti So vat āssaham
 evarupam papam kammam na kareyyam garayham upavaj-
 jan ti Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaesa kassaci bhikkhusso
 va bhikkhuniya va evam tibba bhayasañña paccupaṭṭhita
 hoti patidesanīyakesu dhammesu tassa etam patikankham
 —anapaṇno va patidesanīyakam dhammam na apajjissati
 apaṇno va patidesanīyakam dhammam yathadhammam
 patikarissati

Imaṇi kho bhikkhave cattari apattibhayaṇi.

243 ॐ नमो, ६

3217 1 Sikkhanisamsam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam
 vnsatī, paññattaram vimuttisaram satadhipateyyam
 Kathañ ca bhikkhave sikkhanisamsam hoti?

Idha bhikkhave maya savakanam abhisaṃmacarīkā sikkha
 paññatta appasannanam pasadava pasannanam bhīyyo-
 bhavaya yatha yatha bhikkhave maya savakanam abhi-
 samacarika sikkha paññatta appasannanam pasadaya pa-
 sannanam bhīyyobhavaya tatha tatha so tassa sikkhaya
 akkhandakari hoti acchiddakari asabalakari akammaṣakari
 samādāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu

Puna ca param bhikkhave maya savakanam adibrahma-
 carīkā sikkha paññatta sabbaso sammadukkhakkhayaya,
 yatha yatha bhikkhave maya savakanam sabbaso
 sammadukkhakkhayāya tatha tatha so tassa sikkhāya ak-
 khandakari hoti acchiddakari sikkhapadesu Evam
 kho bhikkhave sikkhanisamsam hoti.

2 Kathañ ca bhikkhave paññattaram hoti?

Idha bhikkhave maya savakanam dhamma deṇṭa sabbaso
 sammadukkhakkhayaya yatha yatha bhikkhave maya
 savakanam sabbaso sammadukkhakkhayaya tatha
 tatha ssa te dhamma paññāya samavekkhitā honti.
 Evam kho bhikkhave paññattaram hoti.

B K. patidesanīyesu

* B K. patidesanīyam.

³ B K omits ssa.

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave vimuttisāiam hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakanam dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakanam sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā vimuttiyā phāssitā honti Evam kho bhikkhave vimuttisāiam hoti

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave satādhīpateyyam hoti ?

Iti aparipūiam vā abhisamācārikam sikkham paripūies-sāmi¹ paripūiam vā abhisamācārikam sikkham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva satī sūpatthitā hoti Iti aparipūiam vā ādibrahmacariyam sikkham paripūies-sāmi paripūiam vā ādibrahmacariyam sikkham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva satī sūpatthitā hoti Iti asamavekkhitam vā dhammam paññāya samavekkhissāmi samavekkhitam vā dhammam tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva satī sūpatthitā hoti Iti aphassitam² vā dhammam vimuttiyā phassissāmi, phassitam vā dhammam tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva satī sūpatthitā hoti Evam kho bhikkhave satādhīpateyyam hoti

Sikkhānisamsam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati, paññuttaiam, vimuttisāiam, satādhīpateyyam tī Iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttan tī

244. *Concise list of Suttas*

Catasso imā bhikkhave seyyā Katamā catasso ?

Petaseyyā, kāmabhogīseyyā, sīhaseyyā, Tathāgataseyyā

Katamā ca bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā-uttānā senti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmabhogīseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmabhogī yāmena passena senti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmabhogīseyyā

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīhaseyyā ?

¹ B K paripūies-sāmi

² B K aphusitam phussissāmi phusitam

bhikkhave mugaraja dakkhinena passena seyyam
 ade padam accadhaya antarasatthimam * nangut-
 upakkhupitva. So patibuyhita purimam kavam
 metva pacchimam kayam anuviloketi Sace bhik
 10 mugaraja kulci passati kayassa vikkhittam va
 va tena bhikkhave siho maharaja anattamano
 ce pana bhikkhave siho maharaja na kulci passati
 vikkhittam va viśatam va tena bhikkhave siho
 attamano hoti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave siha-

a ca bhikkhave Tathagataseyya?
 bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice eva kamehi
 catutthajjhanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam
 bhikkhave Tathagataseyya. Ima kho bhikkhave
 eyya ti.

245

1 me bhikkhave ^{de ee}thuparaha ^{in 600}Katame cattaro?
 2 ato araham sammāsambuddho thuparaho pacce-
 3 thuparaho Tathagatasavako thuparaho raja
 4 ti thuparaho
 10 bhikkhave cattaro thuparaha ti

246 *Four Exposit of Wisdom*

1 ro me bhikkhave dhamma paññavuddhiya samvat
 2 atame cattaro?
 3 risasamsevo, ^{de an ca u a f ea wa p t c *}saddhammasāvanam ^{h c l f c r}yoniso mana
 4 hammanudhammapatipatti
 10 ho bhikkhave cattaro dhamma paññavuddhiya
 11 nti
 12 taro me bhikkhave dhammā manussabhūtaśśa
 13 3 honti. Katama cattaro?
 risasamsevo pe [§ 1]

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā manussabhūta-
bahukārā hontīti

247.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā Katame cattāro ?
Aditthe ditthavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavā-
ditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti

248.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā Katame cattāro
Aditthe aditthavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amu-
tavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti

249

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro
Ditthe aditthavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavā-
ditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti

250

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?
Ditthe ditthavāditā sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā,
viññāte viññātavāditā

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti

Āpattibhavaṅvaggo ¹ pañcama

[Tass' uddānam

Dve āpatti sikkhānisamso|| seyyā thūpārahena ca||

Paññābuddhi bahukārā|| cattāro vohāra ubhayena vagge
ti||]

251

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā Katame cattāro ?

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā paññāneyyā, atthi

¹ B K Āpattivaggo See Anguttara IV 217-18, VIII 67

bhikkhave dhamma abhiñña pahatabbā atthi bhikkhave dhamma abhiñña bhavetabba atthi bhikkhave dhamma abhiñña sacchikatabba.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiñña pariññeyya?

1. Pañcupadanakkhandha—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhamma abhiñña pariññeyya? *Pañcupadanakkhandha*

Katame ca bhikkhave dhamma abhiñña pahatabba?

2. Ariya ca bhavatanha ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhamma abhiñña pahatabba.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhamma abhiñña bhavetabba?

3. Samatho ca vipassana ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhamma abhiñña bhavetabba.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhamma abhiñña sacchikatabba?

4. Vīra ca vimutti ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhamma sacchikatabba.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro dhamma ti.

252.

1. Catasso ima bhikkhave anariyapariyesana. Katama catasso? *(Anariyapariyesana)*

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attana jaradhammo samano jara dhammam yeva pariyesati attana vyadhidhammo samano vyadhidhammam yeva pariyesati attana maranadhammo samano maranadhammam yeva pariyesati attana saukilesikadhammo samano saukilesikadhammam yeva pariyesati.

Ima kho bhikkhave catasso anariyapariyesana.

2. Catasso ima bhikkhave ariyapariyesana. Katama catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attana jaradhammo samano jaradhamme adinavam veditva ajaram anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbanam pariyesati, attana vyadhidhammo samano vyadhidhamme adinavam veditva ayyadhim anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbanam pariyesati attana maranadhammo samano maranadhamme adinavam veditva amatam anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbanam pariyesati attana saukilesadhammo samano saukilesikadhamme adina

vam viditvā asankhilittham anuttarāṃ yogakkhemāṃ nibbānaṃ paṇīyesatī

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ariyapaṇīyesanā tī

253

Cattā' imāni bhikkhave sangahavatthūni Katamāni cattāni?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ,¹ atthacariyā, samāpattatā

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni sangahavatthūni tī

254

1 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya²putto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdī Ekamantaṃ misinno kho āyasmā Mālukiya²putto Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca

Sādhū me³ bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūḍḍakatto appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihaṇeyyaṃ tī

Ettha dāni Mālukiya²putta kim dāhaie bhikkhū vakkhāma yattha hi nāma tvam jinno vuddho mahallako Tathāgata⁴ssa saṅkhittena "ovādaṃ" yācasitī?

Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsita⁵ssa attham ājāneyyaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsita⁵ssa dāyādo assaṃ tī

2 Cattāni 'me Mālukiya²putta tanhuppāḍā yattha bhikkhuno tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati Katame cattāni?

Civara⁶hetu⁷ vā Mālukiya²putta bhikkhuno tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, pinda⁸pāta⁹hetu¹⁰ vā pe senāsana¹¹hetu¹² vā pe itibhāva¹³bhāva¹⁴hetu¹⁵ vā Mālukiya²putta bhikkhuno tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati

Ime kho Mālukiya²putta cattāni tanhuppāḍā yattha bhikkhuno tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati

¹ B K peyyavācā

² S M, Mālunkya²putto, S Tī Mālukiya²putto

³ S Tr kho

⁴ B K sāva¹⁶ko assanti

Yato kho Malukyaputta bhikkhuno tanha pahīna hoti
 uccinnamula talavattukata anabhāva¹kata ayam
 anuppadadhamma Ayam vuccati Malukyaputta bhikkhu
 accecechi tanham vavattayi² samyojanam samma mana
 bhissamaya antam akasi dukkhasati

3 Atha kho ayyasma Malukyaputto Bhagavata imina
 ovadena ovadito utthayasana Bhagavantam abhivadetva
 padakkhimam katva pakkami

Atha kho ayyasma Malukyaputto eko vupakattho appa
 matto atapi pahitatto viharanto na cirass eva 'yass'
 attaya' kulāputta samāhā³ eva agarasā anagariyam
 pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosanam ditthi
 eva dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikātya upasampajja
 vihesi khīṇa⁴ jati yusitaṃ brahmacariyam kutam karani
 yam naparam itthattayati abbhāññasi aññātaro ca pa
 āyasma Malukyaputto [Bhagavato⁵] arāham ahoṣi

255

1 Yani kāmici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantā^{ta}m³
 pattani na ciratthitikanī bhavanti sabbāni hi tāni catuhi
 thanehi etesam va aññātarena. Katamehi catuhi?

Nattham na gavesanti⁴ jīnam na patisañkharonti
 aparimitapanabhogañā ca honti, dussellam itthim va purisam
 vā adhipacce thapenti Yani kāmici bhikkhave kulāni
 bhogesu mahantam + pattani na ciratthitikanī bhavanti
 sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi thanehi etesam va aññātarena.

Yani kāmici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam pattani
 ciratthitikanī bhavanti sabbāni tāni catuhi thanehi etesam
 va aññātarena. Katamehi catuhi

2 Nattham gavesanti jīnam patisañkharonti parimā
 panabhoga ca honti, silavantam itthim va purisam va
 adhipacce thapenti Yani kāmici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu
 mahantam pattani ciratthitikanī bhavanti sabbāni tāni
 imehi catuhi thanehi etesam va aññātarenati.

¹ B K vivattayi

B K. Bhagavato.

³ From B K.

⁴ B K. mahattam.

256

1 Catulu bhikkhave angehi samannāgato iañño bhadrio assājānīyo iājānaho hoti iājabhoggo iañño angan t' eva, sankham gacchati Katame catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave iañño bhadrio assājānīyo vanna¹sampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca jvasampanno ca, ārohaparimāhasampanno ca Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi angchi saman-nāgato iañño bhadrio angan t' eva sankham gacchati

Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pe anuttaram puññak-khettam lokassa Katamehi catuhi?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vannasampanno ca hoti, bala-sampanno ca, jvasampanno ca, ārohaparimāhasampanno ca

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vannasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pe samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vannasampanno hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhavinīyo viharati akusalā-nam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāma²vā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuno kuśalesu dhammesu Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bala-vasampanno hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jvasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti pe ayam dukkhanuodhagāminī patipa-dāti yathābhūtam pajānāti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jvasampanno hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohaparimāhasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapinḍapātasenā-sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhā³nam

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohaparimāhasampanno

hoti Imehi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catuhi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pe anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

257¹

1 Catuhi bhikkhave augehi samannagato rañño bhadro assaṇiyo rajaraho hoti rajabhoggo rañño augan t eva saukham gacchati Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assaṇiyo vannaśampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca jvasampanno ca arohaparinahasampanno ca Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi augehi samannagato rañño bhadro saukham gacchati Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu ahuneyyo pe anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa Katamehi catuhi ?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vannaśampanno ca hoti arohaparinahasampanno ca

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vannaśampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlāya hoti pe eassa daya sikkhati sikkhapadesu Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vannaśampanno hoti

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araddhaviṇiyo viharati akusalanam dhammanam upasampadaya² thāmaṃ dajhaparakkamo anikkhuttadhuro kusalesu dhammesu Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jvasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asavaṇam khaya pe sacchikāva upasampajja viharati Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jvasampanno hoti

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu arohaparinahasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu labhī hoti civarapindapātasenā sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanā Evam kho

¹ See Anguttara III 95

From B. h.

bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohaparimāhasampanno hoti Imehi
kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
āhuneyyo pe anuttarāya puññakkhettaṃ lokas-
sāti

258.

Cattā' imāni bhikkhave balāni Katamāni cattāni ?
Vīriyabalam, satībalam, samādhibalam, paññābalam.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni balānīti

259. *Re.*

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
nālam aiaññe vanapattthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevi-
tum Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāma¹vitakkena, vyāpāda²vitakkena, vi³himsā⁴vitakkena,
duppañño hoti jalo⁵ e⁶lamūgo

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu nālam aiaññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni
patisevitum

2 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
alam aiaññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevitum.
Katamehi catuhi ?

Nekkhammav¹itakkena, ayyāpāda²vitakkena, ayy³himsā⁴-
vitakkena, a⁵jalo anelamūgo

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu alam aiaññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni
patisevitum ti

260.

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto
asappuriso kha¹tam upa²hatam attānam pariha³ratī sāvajjo
ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati
Katamehi catuhi ?

Sāvajjena kāyaka¹mmena, sāvajjer'a vacika²mmena, sāvaj-
jena manoka³mmena, sāvajjāya ditthi⁴yā

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato
balo vyatto pasavati

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato pandito
vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attanam pari
harati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññunam bahū ca
paññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kayakammena anavajjena vacikammena
anavajjena manokammena anavajjaya dīttiya

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato
pandito vyatto pasavatīti.

Abhinirvaggo chaṭṭho

[Uddanam —

Abhinñā pariyesana|| sangaho Malukyaputto||

Atthakulam dve aṇṇā|| balam araṇṇā kammunati]

261.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathabha
tam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye Katamehi catuhi ?

Attāna ca panatipatī hoti parañ ca panatipate samadapetī
panatipate ca samanūñño hoti panatipatiṣṣa ca vannaṃ
bhasati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato
yathabhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathabha
tam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge Katamehi catuhi ?

Attāna ca panatipata pativirato hoti parañ ca panatipata
veramaniya samadapetī panatipata veramaniya ca sama
nūñño hoti panatipata veramaniya ca vannaṃ bhasati

Imehi kho pe sagge ti

262

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathabhatam
nikkhitto evaṃ niraye Katamehi catuhi ?

Attāna ca adinnadayī hoti parañ ca adinnadāne samada
petī adinnadāne ca samanūñño hoti adinnadanassa ca
vannaṃ bhasati Imehi kho pe

Attanā ca adinnādānā pativriato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramanīyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti adinnādānā veramanīyā ca vannaṃ bhāsati

263.

pe Attanā ca kāmesu micchācāi hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāie samādapeti kāmesu micchācāie ca samanunño hoti kāmesu micchācāiassa ca vannaṃ bhāsati

pe

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācāiā pativriato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāiā veramanīyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācāiā veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti micchācāiā veramanīyā ca vannaṃ bhāsati.

264.

pe Attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanunño hoti musāvādassa ca vannaṃ bhāsati pe

Attanā ca musāvādā pativriato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramanīyā samādapeti musāvādā veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti musāvādā veramanīyā ca vannaṃ bhāsati

265.

pe Attanā pisunāvāco hoti parañ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti pisunāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti pisunāya vācāya ca vannaṃ bhāsati pe

Attanā ca pisunāya vācāya pativriato hoti parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramanīyā samādapeti pisunāya vācāya veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti pisunāyā vācāya veramanīyā ca vannaṃ bhāsati

266.

pe Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vannaṃ bhāsati pe

Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya pativriato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramanīyā samādapeti pharusāya vācāya

veramaniya ca samanuiṇo hoti pharusaya vacaya ca veramaniya vannaṃ bhasati

267

pe Attana ca samphappalapa hoti paraṇ ca samphappalape samadapeti samphappalape ca samanuiṇo hoti samphappalapaassa ca vannaṃ bhasati pe

Attana ca samphappalapa pativirato hoti paraṇ ca samphappalapa veramaniya samadapeti samphappalapa veramaniya ca samanuiṇo hoti samphappalapa veramaniya ca vannaṃ bhasati.

268

pe Attana ca abhiyyhalu hoti paraṇ ca abhiyyhaya samadapeti abhiyyhaya ca samanuiṇo hoti abhiyyhaya ca vannaṃ bhasati pe

Attana ca anabhiyyhalu hoti paraṇ ca anabhiyyhaya samadapeti anabhiyyhaya ca samanuiṇo hoti anabhiyyhaya ca vannaṃ bhasati.

269

pe Attana ca vyapannacitto hoti paraṇ ca vyapade samadapeti vyapade ca samanuiṇo hoti vyapadassa ca vannaṃ bhasati pe

Attana ca avyapannacitto hoti paraṇ ca avyapade samadapeti avyapade ca samanuiṇo hoti avyapadassa ca vannaṃ bhasati.

270

pe Attana ca micchaditthiko hoti paraṇ ca micchaditthiya samadapeti micchaditthiya ca samanuiṇo hoti micchaditthiya ca vannaṃ bhasati pe

Attana ca sammaditthiko hoti paraṇ ca sammaditthiya samadapeti sammaditthiya ca samanuiṇo hoti sammaditthiya ca vannaṃ bhasati.

Ime kho catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam
nikkhitto evam sagge ti

Vaggo¹

271.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāve-
tabbā Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāvānupassī viharati ātāpī
sampa jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam, vedā-
nāsu cित्ते dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati
ātāpī sampa jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā
bhāvetabbā ti

2 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāve-
tabbā Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam
akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti
vāyamatī viṇṇam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati,
uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahā-
nāya pe . , anuppannānam kusalānam dhammā-
nam uppādāya pe uppannānam kusalānam
dhammānam thitīyā asammosāya bhivvobhāvāya vepullāva
bhāvanāya paṇipūriyā chandam janeti viṇṇam ārabhati
cittam paggañhāti padahati Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya
ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā

3 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāve-
tabbā Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chanda'samādhīpadhāna'sankhā-
ra'samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti, viṇṇasamādhī
pe , cittasamādhī . pe , vīmaṃsā'samādhī-
padhāna'sankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti³

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā
bhāvetabbā

4 Rāgassa bhikkhave paṇiññāya paṇikkhayāya pahānāva

¹ No "vaggo" in B K

² See Anguttara III 151 3, M P S p 18

³ Anguttara III 152

khayaya vayaya viragaya nirodhaya cagaya ^{221 37} patinissaggaya
ime cattaro dhamma bhavetabba

Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanahassa makkhassa
palasassa issaya macchariyassa mayaya satheyyassa
thambhassa sarambhassa manassa atimanassa madassa
pamadassa abhinñaya pariññaya parikkhayaya pahanaya
khavaya vavaya viragaya nirodhaya cagaya patinissag
gaya ime cattaro dhamma bhavetabba ti *

Vaggo samatto

Paññasakam pañcamam

Catukkam samattam

For Vaggo samattam B. K. has 'Anguttara
nikaye catukkampato samatto

* See Anguttara III 163

INDEXES

I

INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS

[The figures refer to the number and section of the suttas ,

Amsa, 190 1	Aggapaññatti 15
Akañkhī 184 9	Aggappasāda 34
Akaṇhamasukka 231-237	Agga 61 11 148 195 9
vipaka 231-237	Agha 124
Akattāññuta 213	Anga, 170 1 181 1
Akatavedita, 210	Acala, 52. 2
Akaññthagamī 181 3	Acclaka 198 2
Akammasa 52 1 kari 192	Accaya 159 8
2 248 1	Accudda 52. 1 kari 192.
Aksīralabhi 22 8 87 5	2 248 1
Akalika, 52 1 105 4	Aja 198 4
Akicchalābhi 22 8 87 5	Ajina, 198 2
Akukkucenakajata 196 3	Ajelaka 80 2 40 2 198 9
Akutobhaya 23 3	Ajjava 112
Akkosaka, 53 8	Ajjhagāra, 63 1
Akkhanavedhī 181 1 5	Ajjhōpanna, 28 1
196 7	Ajjhosana 10 1
Akkhanda 52 1 kari, 192	Ajjhosita 24
2 248 1	Ajjhesana 21 2
Akkhama, 160 4 164 1	Añjali, 21 2 kaṇṇa 187 6
165	karaṇīya 34 52 1 190 1
Akkhata, 194. 1	Aññatitthiya, 185 1, 193 1
Agatigamana 17	Aññātra vijjācarāṇa 175 1
Agarava, 21 1	Aññātabbhava 9
Agarika 108 2	Aññadattabuddasa 23. 3
Agga 15 196 5	Aññana, 10 1
Aggañña 28 20 80 2	Aṭṭhangika (magga)

- Atthikasaññā, 14
 Atthivedha, 113 4
 Addha, 197 1
 Atakkāvacaia, 192 5
 Atandita, 37 6
 Atigāmī, 10 3
 Aticaitā, 55 2
 Atithi, 61 12
 Attakāma, 21 2
 Attantapa, 198 1
 Attapanitāpana, 198 1
 Attabhāvapattilābha, 172 1
 Attabhāvī, 15
 Attarūpa, 117
 Attasañcetanā, 172 1
 Attasammāpanidhi, 31 1
 Attahita, 186 4
 Attānuvāda, 121 1
 Attha, 42 2, 97 2, 172 2,
 186 4
 Atthakavi, 230
 Atthacarīyā, 32, 253
 Atthapatisambhida, 173 1
 Atthapada, 192 5
 Attharāna, 51 4
 Atthavādī, 22 2, 198 8
 Atthābhisaṃmaya, 42 2
 Athena, 198 8
 Adalidda, 52 2
 Adittha, 217, -vādī, 217
 Addhadanda, 121 4
 Adhamma, 20, -vādī, 22 2
 Adhammika, 20
 Adhikarāna, 14, 241 1
 Adhikarāniya, 187 6
 Adhigama, 160 6
 Adhiggaḥita, 27 2
 Adhipateyya, 15, 137
 Adhipaṇṇā, 92
 Adhimattatā, 162 5
 Adhivacana, 63 1, 122 3
 Adhivacanīya, 187 6
 Adhivāsikajāta, 114 9, 157
 3, 165 3
 Anangana, 198 15
 Ananasukha, 62 2, 5
 Anattā, 49 1, 3
 Anadhivāsikajāta, 165 2
 Ananutāpiva, 61 14
 Ananubodha, 1 2-4
 Anantavā, 38 1
 Anapadesa, 22 2
 Anabhāva, 11 1, 14, 164 5
 Anabhāvakata, 38 4
 Anabhijjhā, 29 1, 30 4
 Anabhijjhālū, 29 1
 Anabhinatasaññī, 163 2, 169.
 2
 Anaya, 196 4
 Anariya, 249
 Analasa, 28 1, 35 2
 Anavaṃja, 3 2, 4 2, 27 1;
 193 7, -sukha, 62 2, 6
 Anavaṃjatā, 37 4, 159 4
 Anavañña, 157 2
 Anavaññatti, 241 5
 Anāgantā, 172 3
 Anāgāmī, 172 3
 Anādānā, 9
 Anālāya, 128 1
 Anāvattidhamma, 5 1, 88 4
 Anikkhittadhūma, 256 2
 Anicca, 49 1-3
 Aniccānupassī, 163 2, 169.
 2
 Anitthagata, 184 5

Anānāvati 22 2	Antakara 1 5 175 1
Aniḡha, 23. 3 41 6	Antakariya, 45 3 46 1
Aniḡha 25 2	Antagahika (ditthi) 241 3
Anukampa 159 1	Antaradhana 160 8
Anukampi 8 185 3 198 8	Antara parinibbaya 131 4
Anukula 39 2 40 2	Antava, 38 1
Anugata (v l anudhata) 191 1	Antimasarira, 85 6
Anuggaha 6 1 159 4	Anna 197 7 -da 51 4
Anuññeyya 195 8	Aparimana, 188 2
Anuddaya (v l anudaya) 185 8	Apalapa 190 1
Anuddhata 122 6	Apalekhana, 198. 2
Anudhamma 7 97 2 186 2 198 1 carī 7	Apaya, 178 3
Anudhammata 42 2	Aparamattha 52 1
Anupalitta 86 3	Apuñña, 3 1 4 1
Anupasama 128 4	Appaccaya 197 2
Anupata 193 1	Appatikuttha, 28 1 29 1
Anupekkhita 22 3 191 1	Appatipuggala, 33 3
Anuppadata, 198 8	Appativani 98 4 194 2
Anuppadadhamma 86 3 88 4	Appativedha 1 3
Anumatta 12	Appatisarana 160 5
Anuyata 25 2	Appatissa 21 1
Anurakkhana 74	Appadakkhimaggahi 160 4
Anuvada, 121 1	Appapanca 174 8
Anusaya, 170 2	Appameyya 51 2 3
Anusarita	Appavajja 185
Anusasani 160 4	Appassaka 197 1
Anusotagami 5 1	Appassuta, 6 1 202. 2
Anussava 193 6	Appesakkha 197 1
Anupaya 23 3	Abbaya 36 4
Aneja 18	Abbuda 3 3
Aneḡagala 48 1 97 2	Abbhata 20 2
Aneḡana 28 1	Abbha 50 1
Anottapita 202 3	Abbhataadhamma 6 1 127 1 186 2
Anta 45 1	Abbhokasa 198 7
	Abbhikanta, 100 3 198 12
	Abhucetasika 23 3 85 3 87 5

- Abhiyjhā, 12, 14
 Abhiyjhālū, 30 3, 54 2, 204 2
 Abhinandī, 50 3, 52 1
 Abhinīhāna, 192 5, 198, 4
 Abhippasanna, 187 6
 Abhibhū, 23 3
 Abhinūpa, 85 4, 197 1, 6
 Abhivādāna, 187 6
 Abhisankhata, 40 3
 Abhisanda, 51 1, 52 1
 Abhisamaya, 38 5
 Abhisamācārika, 243 1
 Abhisambuddha, 8, 21 1
 Abhiseka, 87 2
 Abhihata, 198 2
 Abhūtavādī, 22 2
 Amuta, 217, -vādī, 217
 Amba, 106
 Ayogakkhemī, 10 1, 49 3
 Ayya, 159 1
 Aṭaṭi, 28 1, 2
 Aṭaṭimsaha, 28 2
 Aratṭaṭisaha, 28 1
 Aṭahattapatti, 170 1
 Aṭahamagga, 39 2, 40 1
 Aṭahā, 39 2
 Aritta, 196 5
 Aṭṭiya-kanta, 52 1, -dhamma, 61 14, -patta, 190 2, 6, -vaṃsa, 28 1, -vohāna, 247
 Arūpī, 34
 Alamatthadasataṇa, 187 5
 Alāta, 95 2
 Allīna, 196 6
 Avakkhitta, 61 9
 Avinīṇāta, 217, -vādī, 217
 Avassuta, 241 2
 Avijjā, 178 3, -yoga, 10 1; -āsava, 198 15
 Avinayavādī, 22 2
 Aviddasū, 50 3
 Avipakka, 195 1
 Avisamvādaka, 198 8
 Avecīkicchī, 184, 5
 Aveccappasāda, 52 1
 Avyāpāda, 29 1
 Avyāpajjha, 39 3, 40 3, 232 3
 Avyāyika, 47 2
 Asankinna, 28 1, -pubba, 28-29, 30 2
 Asankhāaparimibbāyi, 169 1, 5
 Asankheyya, 51 2, 156
 Asaññī, 34
 Asaddha, 202 2
 Asana, 45 2
 Asappurisa, 201-206
 Asabala, 52 1, -kāṇi, 192 2, 243 1
 Asammosa, 13, 160 7
 Asahita, 139
 Asassata, 33 2, 38 1
 Asāta, 113 8, 114 10, 165, 2
 Asāraddha, 13, 193 9
 Asī, 114 4
 Asuta, 217, -vādī, 217
 Asubha, 49 1-2
 Asubhānupassī, 163 2, 169. 2
 Asua, 91
 Asuṇḍa, 50 1
 Asmimāna, 38 4, 200 17
 Assa, 198 9

Assadamma 111	Āpathadasa, 61 8
Assadammasarathu 111 113	Āpodhatu, 177 2
Assaputa, 242 8	Ābadhikini 159 1
Assamedha, 89 8	Ābha, 127 1 141
Assajanīya, 112 118 256	Āma 106 vanni 106
257	Āmaka 198 9
Assada 10 1	Āya 178 8
Assu 5 1	Āyatana, 61 10 174.1
Assutava, 123 1	Āyu 57 2 58 2 59 1
Ahetuvadi 80 5	-dayi, 58 3 59 2
	Ārakkha 117
Ākaraparivattakka, 198 2	Āraddhavīriya 202 4 211
Ākasa 88 1 100 5	2 12
Ākasanāyāyatana, 190 5	Ārama 28 1 185 1
Ākūṇḍīla 185 6	Āramata, 28 1
Ākūṇḍīlāyatana 190 5	Ārogya 157
Āgatavisa, 110	Āroha 256 1
Āgatagama 160 5 180 8	Āruha 114 2
Āganta 172 3	Ālaya, 34 51 4 128 1
Āgami 172 3	Āli 178 3
Āgnicari 121 4 242 1	Āloka, 148 saṅgī 41 3 198
Ācariyakula 111 2	12
Ācamabhakkha 198 2	Ālopika 198 2
Ācāra, 12 22 3	Ālokita 100 3 198 12
Ājhaka, 51. 8	Ālopa 198 9
Āni 32 2	Āvatta, 122 1
Ātapa 114 9 195 9	Āvattani 193 13
Ātapana, 198 2	Āvasatha 197 2
Ātapi 11 1 2 12	Āvasa 180 4
Ādiccabandhu 50 3	Āsanapatikkhitta 198 2
Ādhipacca 255 1	Āsabha 8
Ānantariya (v 1 anantarika)	Āsaya, 83 1
162 2 163 3	Āsava, 5 1 159 4
Ānīta, 55 2	Āsīvisa 110
Āneyappatta, 192 5 198	Āhara, 37 4 159 2 4 163
14	2 169 2 198 2
Āpattibhaya, 242	Āharasambhuta, 159 2-4
Āpada, 61 11 192	Āhuneyya 34 52 2

- Īṇṇita, 41 6
 Itara (v 1 ittara), 192 1
 Itikna, 193 6
 Itibhavābhava, 9, 254
 Itivādappamokkha, 25 1
 Itivuttaka, 6 1, 102 2, 6,
 107, 186 2
 Itthatta, 79 2, 5, 197 2
 Itthabhāva, 9
 Itthi, 198 9
 Iddhipāda, 271 3
 Iddhimā, 191 2, 4
 Indriya, 14, 151, 162 2
 Isi, 23 3, 48 2
 Issati, 197 2
 Issamānika (v 1 issāmaṇi ka)
 197 2
 Issaīādhīpacca, 197 7
 Issā, 197 2
 Issukī, 80

 Ukkamseti, 28 1
 Ukkala, 30. 5
 Ukkutika, 198 2
 Ukkotana, 198 9
 Ugghatitaññū, 133
 Uccānapassāva, 45 2, 46 1,
 -kamma, 198 12
 Uccāsayana, 198 9
 Uccinnamūla
 Ujupatipanna, 52 1
 Ujubhūta, 52 2
 Utthānaphalūpajīvī, 134
 Unnatonata, 86
 Unnatunnata, 86
 Utuparināma, 87 5
 Uttarāsanga, 21 2
 Uttānobhāsa, 105 1, 4
 Udaka, 36 3, 51 3, 61 11;
 105 1-6, -lahada, 192 5
 198 5, -lohana, 198 2
 Udaya, 12, 195 10
 Udayatthika, 195 10
 Udayabbaya, 90
 Udāna, 6 1, 186 2
 Uddissakata, 198 2
 Uddhamsota, 131 3
 Uddhagga, 61 14
 Uddhacca, 12
 Uddhata, 22 3
 Uddhata, 199 1
 Uddhumātakasaññā, 14
 Unnala, 26 1
 Upakāṣana, 85 4
 Upakkilesa, 50 1, 61 5
 Upagāmī, 5 2
 Upaccheda, 34
 Upajjhāya, 66 2
 Upatthānasālā, 48 1, 195 2
 Upatthitasati, 202 5
 Upadāna, 25 1, 41 5, 90
 Upadhi, 23 3, 114 10
 Upapaṇikkhī, 97 2
 Upavaṇṇa, 188 1, 243 4
 Upasama, 11 2, 123 2
 Upasampadā, 193 13, 256 2
 Upassaya, 32, 159
 Upahata, 3 1, 4
 Upātivatta, 13
 Upāyāsa, 122 3, 197 3,
 -bahula, 197 2
 Upārambha, 187 6, 188 1
 Upāsaka, 129 3, 130 8
 Upekhā, 14, 190 4
 Upekhaka, 123 3, 163 4
 Uposatha, 190 1

Uppatti, 123 4 125 1 181
 Uppala, 86 3
 Uppada, 9
 Ubbejeta, 108 4
 Ubbhatthaka 108 2
 Ummagga (v 1 ummaṅga)
 189 4 192 5
 Ummujjamanaka, 188 2
 Urattali 192 4 198 4
 Uratthala 184 2
 Urabbha 198 4
 Usabha 198 4
 Usura, 195 9
 Usa 114 1
 Ussaha 93 4
 Ussolhi, 98 4

Ūmi bhaya 122 1
 Ūmi-ghata 192 5

Ekamsa 159 8 vacana, 42
 2 vyākaraṇiya 42 1
 Ekagga 12
 Ekaggacitta 29 2
 Ekanta 198 7
 Ekabhattika 198. 9
 Ekavacika 241. 1
 Ekagārika 198. 2
 Ekalopika, 198 2
 Ekodibhava 128 2
 Ekodikaroti 94 3
 Ekodihoti 170 5
 Elaka 198 2
 Eṣṣyaka 121 4
 Eṣamuga, 259
 Erahavattika, 121 4
 Evam akkhaṇi 193 18
 Evam vadi 183 1 193 18

Esana, 88 5
 Ehipassika 52 1 195 4
 Ehibhadantika 198 2
 Okkamana 160 6
 Okotamaka 85 2
 Ogadha 25 2
 Ogha 190 1
 Olarika, 181 4
 Onatannata 86
 Onatonata 86
 Ottappabala 163 2
 Ottapi 12 203 4
 Odadhi 51 4
 Odhiso 178 1
 Onaddha, 50 3
 Onitapattapani 57 1
 Opakhamika 87 5
 Opanavika 52 1 195 4
 Opapatika 88 4 191 4 239
 Opasamika, 128 3
 Obhaṇa, 105 1-6 144
 Orabbhika, 198 3
 Orambhagiya 5 1 88 4
 181
 Ohita 114 2
 Kankha 178 1 191 2
 Kankhi 184 5
 Kaṇṇa 197 7
 Kassa 50 3
 Katuka 118 8 114. 10 157
 3 165 2
 Kattha 95 2
 Kaḷopi, 198 2
 Kaṇabhakkha 198 2
 Kantakapassavika 198 2
 Kandacittaka 196 7

- Kannasukha, 198 8
 Kanha, 231-237
 Kanhasukka, 231.2, -vipāka, 231-237
 Kataññutā, 213
 Kataññuveditā, 213
 Katupuññatā, 31 1
 Katahattha, 45 2, 46 1
 Katupāsana, 45 2, 46 1
 Kathāsallāpa, 195 3
 Kadaṇḍiya, 53 7
 Kandaia, 147 2, 198 13
 Kappa, 156
 Kammakāia, 61, 10, 198 4
 Kammakāianā, 121 4
 Kammaphalūpajīvī, 134
 Kammāsakāi, 192 2
 Kammoja, 80
 Kaṇḍunā, 125 2, 190 4
 Kaḷa, 3 3
 Kalebaia, 45 3, 46 1
 Kalyāna, 97 2, 207 1
 Kalyānadhamma, 209 1, 210
 Kalyānavāca, 97 2
 Kavi, 230
 Kasambujāta, 241 2
 Kasā, 121 4
 Kahāpanaka, 121 4
 Kālaka, 242 2
 Kālakesa, 22 2
 Kāna, 85
 Kāmakāmī, 53 7; 54 7
 Kāmaguna, 122 5
 Kāmajjhosaṇa, 10 1
 Kāmatanhā, 10 1
 Kāmanandī, 10 1
 Kāmaparilāha, 10 1
 Kāmapipāsa, 10 1
 Kāmabhogī, 5 2, 15, 62 2, 244, -seyyā, 244
 Kānamucchā, 10 1
 Kāmayoga, 10 1
 Kāmaāga, 10 1
 Kāmaṇṭakla, 10 1
 Kāmasneha, 10 1
 Kāmāsava, 198 15
 Kāmesanā, 38 2
 Kāyasankhāna, 171 2
 Kāyasañcetanā, 171 1
 Kāyapaṇṇantika, 195 8
 Kāya, 159 2, 198 9
 Kāṇana, 113 4
 Kālaññutā, 100 4
 Kālapakkha, 17-19
 Kālavādī, 22 2, 198 8
 Kāṇcana, 188 6
 Kittī, 31 2
 Kibbisa, 184 4
 Kīlamatha, 45 2, 46 1, 195 10
 Kukkucca, 12
 Kukkuta, 39 2, 40 2, 198 9
 Kucchi, 198 10
 Kuta, 198 2
 Kuni, 85
 Kudāla, 195 9
 Kuthāna, 196 3
 Kunnadī, 147 2
 Kumārikā, 198 9
 Kumbhī, 198 2
 Kumbhīla, 122 1
 Kummagga, 11 2
 Kala, 63 1
 Kusala, 184 4
 Kusalābbhisanda, 51, 52 1
 Kusīta, 11 1, 2

- Kussubbha 147 2
 Kuha 26 1
 Kuhana 25 1
 Kevah 8 22 8
 Kodha, 44 110 8
 Kodhagaru 43 84
 Kodhagaruta 44
 Kodhana 80 197 2
 Kovida 40 8
 Kosajja 202 3

 Khañja 85 2
 Khandakari 192 1
 Khandakhandika 195 9
 Khata 8 1 4 1
 Khatta 107
 Khattiya, 85 4 87 198 18
 Khanta, 114 9
 Khanti 61 18 112 198 11
 Khama 114 4 9 157 8
 160. 8 164 8 165 8
 Khara 165 2
 Khara 157 8
 Kharapatacchika, 121 4
 Khittacitta, 49 8
 Kluppanisanti, 97 2 8
 Khippabhinna, 161 16 8
 166 167
 Khira, 95 4 198 4
 Khumbila 122. 1
 Khuramunda, 242. 1
 Khetta 40 8 198 2 9
 Khema 8
 Khemi, 10 1

 Gañjita, 101 7
 Gapa 34 51
 Ganana 51 4 190 1

 Ganda 124
 Gati, 12 15 125 1 174. 8
 Gathita, 28 1
 Ganta 114. 1 5
 Gantha 28 8
 Gandha 198 9
 Gandhabba 86 2
 Gabbhuni 198 2
 Camana 17-19 45 2 46 1
 Garu 48 84 kara 197 2
 Gavacanda 108
 Gahatthaka, 85 2
 Gahapati 58 55 2
 Gahapatani 55 2
 Galha, 184. 2 242 1
 Gatha, 6 1 102 2-7
 Gadha 107
 Gamadhamma, 198 8
 Gami, 20
 Garava, 20
 Gahi 14
 Giddha 2 2
 Gihī 60
 Giri 198 13
 Gita 198 9
 Gulagundikajata (v 1 gun-
 thikajata) 199
 Guttadvara 37 1
 Guha, 198 13
 Geyya 6 1 10 2 6 186 2
 Go 39 2 40 2 198 9
 Gocara 38 1
 Gomayabhakkha, 198 2
 Ghasacchada 85 2
 Ghoravisa 110
 Ghosa, 65 1

 Cakka, 81 1 86 1

Cakkavattī, 245
 Caṇḍa, 108
 Candāla, 85
 Candimā, 17-19, 50 1
 Carana, 175 1, 3
 Cāgasampadā, 61 6
 Cittapaṇṇasuddhi, 194 3, -pa-
 dhāṇiyanga, 194 3
 Cittavippallāsa, 49 1
 Cintākavi, 230
 Cūṭṭhika, 33 2, 255 1
 Cīvaṇa, 27 1, 28 1, 51 1
 Cutuppāta, 189 4
 Cetanā, 232 5
 Cetovasippatta, 5 3, 191 2
 Cetovimutti, 5 1, 22 3, 87
 3, 159 5, 178 1
 Cetosamatha, 12, 92, 99
 Cetosamādhī, 51 1
 Coṇa, 119, 120
 Coṇaghātaka, 198 2

 Chanda, 13, 17-20, 93 4,
 194 2
 Chava, 53, 95 2
 Chāyā, 113, 121 4, 195. 9
 Chedagāminī, 79
 Chiddakārī, 192 2
 Chinnamūlaka, 160 5
 Chedana, 198 9

 Jagat, 12, 15
 Jala, 259 1
 Jana, 25 1
 Jambālī, 178 3
 Jambonāda, 28 2
 Jarādhama, 182 1
 Jala, 15

Java, 45 2, 112, 256
 Jāgaṇa, 11 1
 Jāgaṇiya, 37 5
 Jātaka, 6 1
 Jātaṇṇapa, 50 1, 198. 9
 Jāti, 119, 120
 Jāṇipati, 53 7, 54 7, 55 3 -
 Jānumandala, 21 2
 Jālīnī, 199. 1
 Jigucchā, 157 3, 165 2
 196 1
 Jīva, 38 1
 Jīvitaṇṇiyantika, 195 8
 Joti, 85, -paṇṇiyana, 85
 Jotimālaka, 121 4
 Jhāna, 22 3, 38 3, 41 2,
 115 1, 5, 116, 163 4,
 192 4

 Ñāṇa, 196 2, 4
 Ñānadassana, 41 1, 3
 Ñāti, 61 2, 193. 13, 198 7
 Ñāya, 35 3, 113, 7, 194 1
 Ñāyapaṭipanna, 52 2
 Ñeyya, 133

 Thapaṇiya, 42 6
 Thāna, 118, 192 1
 Thānakusala, 181 1, 3
 Thitatta, 5
 Thiti, 13, 159 4
 Thitibhāgiya, 179 1

 Damsa, 165 2

 Takka, 193. 11
 Taccha, 100 2

- Tanha 9 ndasa 50 3
 vicarita 199 2 sam
 bhuta, 159 2 5
 Tanhuppada 254 2
 Tathagata 4 1-2 23 1 24
 89 2
 Tathagataseyya 244
 Tatthaparinibbaya, 5 1 88
 4 239
 Tathakari 23 8
 Tathavadi 23 8
 Tanutta 158 2
 Tantakulakajata 199 1
 Tapojigucca, 190 2
 Tabbahulavihari 128 2 125
 1 2
 Tamo 85 parayana 85
 Tadi 88 8
 Talacchati 45 2 46 1
 Talavatthukata 86 8 88 4
 Titthabhadantika 198 2
 Tinava 114 4
 Tippa 118 8 157 8 165 2
 Tibba, 21 2 80 8 -dosaja-
 tika 162 2 mohajatika
 162 2 ragajatika, 162. 2
 Tiracchanayoni 111. 8 126
 Tira, 80 1 47 1
 Tulakuta 198 9
 Tejodhatu 177 3
 Tela 121 4
 Toya 86 4
 Thaddha, 26
 Thalatta, 242 1
 Tharu 114 4
 Thama 115 8 192 1
 Thamava, 256 2
 Thusodaka, 198 2
- Thavareyya 22 3
 Thina 12 61 9
 Thuna 195 9
 Thuparaha 245
 Theta 198 8
 Thera 22 2 160 6 180 6
 Therakaraṇa 22 2-3

 Daka, 88 1
 Dakkha 28 1 85 2
 Dakkhina 57 8 61 14 78
 Dakkhiṇeyya 52
 Dalha 88 1 242. 1
 Dalhadhamma 45 2 46 1
 Dalhaparakkama 256 2
 Danda 198 2
 Dandamantara, 198 2
 Datta 58 8 59 2
 Datti 198 2
 Daddulabbhakkha 198 2
 Dadhi 95 4
 Danta 23 3
 Dandha 162. 2
 Dandhabhinna 161 162
 168 1 166 167
 Dabbha 198 4
 Dama 164 4 165 4
 Damatha, 86 2
 Dameti 23 8
 Damma 111 2-3
 Dayapanna, 198 8
 Dava 87 4 159 4
 Dassana 52 2 198 9
 Dassaniya 118 197 1
 Dassavi 28 1
 Dahara, 22 2 55 2
 Dana 82 samvibhagarata
 61 6

- Dāyaka, 51 4, 78
 Dāyāda, 61 11, 254
 Dāyī, 58 9
 Dāra, 61 10
 Dāsa, 61 10, 198 9
 Dāsī, 198 9
 Dīgacchā, 114 9
 Dīttadhamma, 22 3
 Dīttavādītā, 247
 Dīttavādī, 217
 Dīttānugati, 160 6
 Dītti, 38 5, 191 1
 Dīttipārisuddhi, 194 4
 Dīttivipallāsa, 49 1
 Dīttiyoga, 10 1
 Dīnnapātīkankhī, 198 8
 Dīvāsāññā, 41 3
 Dīghāyuka, 33 2
 Dukkha, 1 5, 161-163, 185 4
 Dukkhaveḍaniya, 195 1
 Duccarita, 121 2
 Duggati, 85
 Duggahita, 160 3, 180 2
 Duddassika, 85 2
 Dunnaya, 160 3
 Dunnikkhitta, 160 3
 Dunnivattha, 122 6
 Duppañña, 192 5, 202 3
 Duppaññatā, 202 3
 Duppadhamasiya, 42 2
 Duppāuta, 122 6
 Duppasaha, 42 2
 Dubbaca, 160 4
 Dubbanna, 85, 197 1
 Dummana, 53 7, 54 7, 195 8
 Duṃāgata, 114 9, 157 3, 165 2
 Duṃāsada, 42 2
 Duṃutta, 114 9, 157 3, 165. 2
 Duṃūpa, 197 1
 Dussana 211 1
 Dussīla, 53 3
 Dūteyya, 198 9
 Dūepātī, 181 1, 4, 196 7, 8
 Deva, 33 2, 36 2, 172 3
 Devanīkāya, 191 1
 Devaparīsā, 191 2
 Devappatta, 192 2
 Devaputta, 45 1, 46 1, 191. 3
 Devī, 53 2
 Deha, 16
 Domanassa, 5, 14
 Dovaccassakakāna, 160 4
 Dosa, 17-19, 183 1, 193. 12
 Dosaniya, 117
 Dhamsī, 188 3
 Dhaja, 48 2
 Dhañña, 31 2, 85 4
 Dhata, 97 2
 Dhanuggaha, 45 2, 46 1
 Dhamma, 97 2, 180 2, 251
 Dhammakathika, 139.
 Dhammacakka, 8, 33 3 118
 Dhammacariyā, 4 3
 Dhammajivī, 53 7, 54 7
 Dhammata, 21 2, 35 3
 Dhammadesanā, 33 2, 188 2
 Dhammadbara, 6 2, 7, 160. 5, 180 8, 186 2
 Dhammapatisambhīdā, 173
 Dhammapada, 29. 1, 30 4. 191 1

- Dhammaraja, 50 1
 Dhammavādī, 22 2 198 8
 Dhammavinaya 2. 1 26 1
 181 2
 Dhātu 177 5
 Dharakajātika 97 2
 Dharana 198 9
 Dhāra 51 4 178 3
 Dhuva 83 2
 Dhupayati, 200 8 18
 Dhumaraja 50 1

 Naṅguttha 244
 Nacca, 198 9
 Nattha 255. 1
 Natthikavada, 30 5
 Nadi 195 9
 Nandi 10 1 53. 7 54. 7
 Nabhu 47 1
 Naya 187 6 193. 11
 Navanīta 95 4
 Naga, 33 1 36 2 114
 Nanattasañña, 190 5
 Nali 195 9
 Navā 196 5
 Nāsana 21 2
 Nikatthakaya, 188 4
 Nikatthacitta 188 4
 Nikata 198 9
 Nikamalabbhī 22 3 35 1
 Nikameti, 123 1 125 1
 Nikkūha 26 1
 Nikkhattadhura 100 6
 Nigantha, 195 10
 Nigantbaka 198. 1
 Nigama, 33 1
 Nicca, 33 2
 Niccasaññi 40 3

 Nijjara, 195 4
 Nijjhāna 193 11
 Nittbaugata 184 9
 Nittharana, 196 1
 Niddā, 45 2 46 1
 Nidhanavati, 198 8
 Ninda 194 5
 Nindati 8 3
 Ninnada, 114 4
 Nibbata 198 4
 Nippalapa (v 1 nippalāsa)
 190 1
 Nibbana 25 2 34 37 1
 114 10 191 1
 Nibbanadhuta 118
 Nibbida 198. 2
 Nibbedhiabbhaya 170 1
 Nibbedhikapañña, 186 1
 Nimantana 198 2
 Nimitta 8
 Nimmadana 34
 Nimmittaggahī, 14
 Niyata 88 1 239
 Nirabhada 3 3
 Niraggala 39 9
 Nirurambha 39 2 40 2-3
 Niruttipatisambhida 178
 Nirodha, 14 114. 10 171
 Nillapa 26 1
 Nivata 50. 3
 Nisanti 97 2-4
 Nissarana 10 1
 Nissaranapañña, 28 1
 Nivaraṇabbakkha 198 2
 Nekkha 28 2
 Noja, 198 8
 Novasaññānksaṇṇavattana
 192 5 179 3

- Nesāda, 85
 Pamsukūla, 27 1
 Pakka, 106
 Pakkhī, 33 1, 198 10
 Pagabbha, 188, 3
 Paccaya, 79
 Paccayika, 198 8
 Paccutthāna, 187 6
 Pacceka, 38. 1, -buddha, 245
 Pajjota, 145
 Pajjhāyati, 200 8, 17
 Paññatti, 15
 Paññāgaṇu, 137
 Paññābhā, 141
 Paññāvimutti, 5 1, 22. 3, 88
 5, 159. 4
 Paññindīya, 162 2
 Pañha, 173, 186 2
 Pañhavyākaraṇīya, 42 1
 Pañhasamudācāna, 194 5
 Patikkanta, 198 12
 Patikkūlasaññī, 163 2, 169 2
 Patikkuttha, 50 3
 Patikkosati, 30 4, 35 2
 Patiggahana, 50 2, 198 9
 Patiggahita, 180 2
 Patiggāhaka, 57 2, 58 2, 78
 Patighasaññā, 190 5
 Paticchannakammanta, 241 2
 Patinissattha, 38 1
 Patipadā, 23. 1, 102 6, 107,
 161, 162, 163, 164, 165,
 166, 167
 Patipucchāvyākaraṇīya, 42 1
 Patipuggala, 23 3
 Patippassaddha, 38. 2
 Patibala, 198 5
 Patibhāna, 186 1, -kavi, 230
 Patibhānavā, 22 1
 Patibhoga, 182 1
 Patnūpadesavāsa, 31 1
 Patilābha, 11 1, 93 1, 157 2
 Patilābhika, 131
 Patisambhidā, 171 1
 Pativmodana, 45 2, 46 1
 Patisankhānabala, 115, 155
 Patisallāna, 48 1
 Patisallīna, 21 1
 Patisolagāmī, 5
 Patisseneti (v. 1 patiseneti)
 200 8, 11
 Patihankhati, 37 4
 Patibaññati, 27 2
 Pathavi, 47 1
 Pathavidhātu, 177 1
 Panava, 114. 4, 242. 2
 Pamiya, 195 10
 Pandhi, 31 2
 Pandita, 48 2, 115 3, 256
 Patī, 53 7, 54 7
 Patilīna, 38 4, 5
 Patissata, 28 1
 Patoda, 113 4
 Pattakamma, 61 14
 Pattika, 114 3
 Patha, 35 3
 Pada, 36 1, 48 2
 Padakkhimaggāhī, 160 4, 8
 Padapaṇama, 133
 Padara, 147 2
 Padavītihaṇa, 45 2, 46. 1
 Padavyaṇjana, 160 3, 180
 2
 Padāletā, 181 1, 6, 196 7
 Padutta, 95 2

- Padipeyya 197 2
 Paduttha 80 8
 Padhana, 14 271 3
 Padhaniya 194. 1
 Panameti 21 2
 Panuppa 28 2
 Panunpapaccokasacca 88 4
 Panta 138 2 88 1
 Papalca, 174. 3
 Papañceti 174 3
 Pabbata 147 2
 Pabbhankara 47 2 49 8
 Pabha, 50 8 142
 Pamada 87 6 58 3 61 18
 99 2
 Pabheda 178 8
 Pamokkha, 25 1
 Pamocana, 23 8 85 6 45
 4 46 2
 Payatapani 67 6
 Payutta 79
 Payojeti, 79 2-5 80
 Parakkama, 115 3-4
 Paradattabhojī, 58 3 59 2
 Parantapa 198 1
 Parappavada 229 5
 Paramasacca 115 5
 Parampara 198 11
 Paramāsa, 88 5
 Parikiasati, 186 1
 Parimta 61 9 62. 2 191 1
 Parilaha 184 2 195 5
 Parinileyya, 251
 Paritassati 28 1
 Paritapana, 198 1
 Parideva 194 1
 Parinibbapeti, 61 18
 Parinibbāyati, 23 8
 Paribbajaka 80 1 185 1
 Paripuccha, 186 1
 Paripurakari 186
 Paribhasaka, 58 3
 Pariyantavati 198 8
 Pariyantiika 195 8
 Pariyadana, 140 195 8
 Pariyapanna 48 1
 Pariyayabbhattabhojana, 198
 2
 Pariyutthita 58 8
 Pariyesati 28 2 24 252
 Pariyogaheti, 88
 Parivara, 109
 Parivitakka 21 1 198 11
 Parisaakkasava, 20
 Parisati, 187 6
 Parisaadussana 211 1
 Parisa 20 91 108 109
 129-130 190 1
 Parihana 158 1
 Pariharaka 187 6 198 10
 Pariyesana, 252. 1
 Pareta 122 3
 Parovara 41 6
 Palalapithaka 121 4
 Palapuñja 198 18
 Palasa 196 3
 Palikhanati, 195 9
 Palighapariyattika, 121 4
 Paloka 123 4 124
 Pavattaphalabhojī, 198 2
 Pavara, 95 2
 Pavareti 79
 Paviveka 100 6
 Passamsa 198 4
 Passada 52 2
 Passadaniya 89

- Pasāṇita, 103 3-6
 Passaddhakāyāsankhāna, 38.3
 Pahāna, 25 2
 Pahāna, 114 4
 Pahina, 198 9
 Pahitatta, 11 2, 113. 5
 Pahūta, 85
 Pācittiya, 242. 3
 Pātikankhī, 198 8
 Pāna, 185 3
 Pānahana, 113 8, 157 3, 165 3
 Pānātipātī, 53. 3
 Pātubhāva, 127. 1
 Pāna, 27 2, 50 1, 51 4. 197 2
 Pāpiya, 38 3
 Pāmokkha, 180 4
 Pārājika, 242 1
 Pāṇisuddhipadhāniyaṅga, 194 1
 Pāsa, 188. 2
 Pāsānangula, 196 3
 Pāsādika, 197. 1
 Pāhuneyya, 34, 52 1
 Puññākabhakkha, 198 2
 Pitaka, 195 9 -sampadāna, 193 11
 Pindapāta, 28 1, 51. 1, 87 5
 Pindiyālopa, 27 1
 Pitta, 87 5
 Pittivīsaya, 123 1, 125 2
 Pipāsā, 34; 157 3, 165 2
 Piya, 196 5
 Piyaṃvada, 53 7, 54 7
 Piyaṛūpabhīṇandī, 50 3
 Pisunāvācā, 82
 Pihita, 103 1-3
 Pukkusa, 85 2
 Pūjana, 197 2
 Puññakata, 31 2
 Puññābhisaṇḍa, 51 1, 52 1
 Puññāsampadā, 61 7
 Puta, 190 1
 Pulavakasaññā, 14
 Puṇḍarīka, 36 3-4
 Putta, 61 10
 Puttakāraṇa, 32 2
 Puthu, 38 1
 Puthujjana, 125 1, 175 3
 Puthupaññā, 61 8
 Puthuvi, 21. 2
 Pubbangama, 160 6
 Pubbadevatā, 63 2
 Pubbapeta, 61 12
 Pubbācariya, 63 2
 Puṇisadamma, 111 2
 Puṇisadammasāṇaṭṭhi, 38 1: 52 1
 Puṇisamedha, 39 3
 Puṇisantaṇagata, 198. 2
 Puṇisayuga, 34, 52 1
 Puṇisājāṇiya, 113 5-6
 Pūtimuttā, 27 1
 Petaseyyā, 244
 Pema, 184 2; 200 1
 Pemaṇiya, 198 8
 Peyyavaṇṇa, 32
 Pokkhaṇatā, 85
 Ponobhāvika, 10 1; 182 4
 Poi, 48 1, 97 2, 198 8
 Porisa, 61 10
 Pharasu, 114 4
 Pharusā, 111 2
 Pharusāvācā, 79
 Phassāyatana, 174

- Phasuvihara 37 4 159 4
 Phussitaka 147 2
 Phegga 109 parivara 109
 Bandhana 83 1 109 9 212
 Bala 162-164 163 2
 Baladaya 58 5 59 2
 Bali 61 12 14
 Balivadda 108
 Bavhabadha 85
 Bahubherava 51 4
 Bahussuta 22. 3 160 5
 180 8 186 2
 Bala 48 2 187 6
 Bahabalaparicita 61 9 10
 Balhagilana 159 1
 Bahulika 160 6
 Bila, 83 1
 Bilaugathalika 121 1
 Bijagama 198 9
 Bodhisatta 127 1
 Boyhanga 236
 Bodhi 61 4
 Byamatta 40 3 46 1
 Brahmacakka 8 23 3
 Brahmacariya 22 3 159 4
 160 2
 Brahmacari 40 1
 Brahmappatta, 192 2
 Brahmanasaeca 185 1
 Bhagini 159 3
 Bhacca 61 14
 Bhaddha 30 5
 Bhata, 61 14
 Bhatta 69 4
 Bhattuddosaka 20
 Bhaya, 17-19 22 3 119 120
 Bhariya 68 8
 Bhava 185 5 netti 1 4,
 yoga 10
 Bhavassava 198 15
 Bhavyarupata, 193 11
 Bhaga 62 7
 Bhagi 57 2 58 2 59 1,
 195 10
 Bhagiya 170 1
 Bhavana 13-14 28 1
 Bhasita 100 2
 Bikkhunipassava 159 1
 Bhiruttana 181 4
 Bhutagama 198 9
 Bhutavadi 22. 2 198 8
 Bheri 114 4 191 2
 Bhesajja 27 1
 Bhoga 31 1 61 2, 9 12,
 1 198 4
 Bhogasukha, 62 2 7
 Bhoji 58 3 59 2
 Bhogga 112 11 181 1
 Bhojana 27 1 85
 Mamsa 108 9
 Mamsavedha 113 2
 Mukasa 114 9 167
 Makkhagaru, 48
 Makkhagaruta 14
 Makkhika 198 2
 Maga 22 3
 Magga, 25 2 170 2
 Macca, 61 14
 Muccajana 95 6
 Maccha 192 5 198 5
 Macchara, 53 7
 Macchera 59 3 51 2, 57 8
 Mappa, 53 3
 Mañcaka, 159 2

Mandana, 37 4, 159 4, 198 9
 Mattaññū, 37. 4-6
 Mada, 34; 37 4 61 13, 159 4
 Madanīya, 117
 Manda, 20
 Mano, 14, 171 1.
 Manosankhāna, 171 4
 Manosañcetanā, 171. 1
 Mantābhāsa, 149
 Mantāvāca, 221
 Maianadhamma, 182 3; 184 1
 Maianabhaya, 119, 120
 Maianasaññā, 163. 2, 169 2
 Mala, 53 3
 Masi, 195 9
 Mahāpañña, 35 1, 186. 3
 Mahāpadesa, 180 1
 Mahāpurisa, 35 1
 Mahāmatta, 35 1
 Mahāiambha, 39 3
 Mahāvāta, 195 9
 Mahāsayana, 198 9
 Mahāsaia, 51 4
 Mahāsālā, 193 13, 198. 4
 Mahicchā, 157 2
 Mahiyā, 50 1
 Mahesakka, 197 1
 Mahesi, 25 2, 39 3
 Mahodadhi, 51 4
 Mātikādhara, 160 5, 180. 8
 Mātugāma, 80, 197. 1
 Māna, 159 6
 Mānakūta, 198. 9
 Mānana, 197 2
 Mānasambhūta, 159 2, 6

Mānābhūsamaya, 177 5
 Māyā, 193 1, 13
 Māyāvi, 193. 13
 Mālā, 85, 197 2, 198 9
 Miga, 33 3
 Migarājā, 33 1
 Micchāñānī, 206. 2
 Micchācārī, 53 3; 81
 Micchājīva, 50 2
 Muditā, 190 4 (*see* Jhāna)
 Mudu, 162 4
 Mudutta, 162 2
 Muddhāvasitta, 87
 Musala, 198 2
 Musāvādī, 51. 2
 Musāvāda, 99 2-5
 Mūla, 195 9
 Mūsikā, 107
 Mettā, 125 1, 190 4 (*see* Jhāna)
 Methuna, 50 2, 198 8
 Methunasambhūta, 159. 2, 7
 Medha, 39 3
 Medhāvī, 34 3
 Meraya, 50 2, 53 3, 99 2
 Mokkha, 95 3
 Motā, 24
 Mosalla, 242 1
 Moha, 96, 193 12
 Mohaniya, 117
 Micchādittthi, 49 3, 116. 1
 Micchādittthika, 270
 Mittakara, 31. 2
 Mukhaia, 188 3
 Mucchita, 28 1
 Mutthassati, 30 3, 191 1, 202
 Mutthasacca, 202 3

- Mata 29 2 24 189 1
 Muttakarisa, 98 1
 Muttacaga 61 6
 Muttapatibhāna 182
 Muttacara 198 2

 Yakkha, 86 2
 Yaśiṇa 88 1-8 80 40 2
 8 57 3
 Yathakari 29 3
 Yathavadi 29 3
 Yasava 58 3 59 2
 Yasassi 1 89 3
 Yasopatibhāni 60
 Yacayoga 61 6
 Yāna, 85 107 2
 Yāpana 87 4 159 4
 Yuganaddha, 170 4
 Yuttapatibhāna 182
 Yuvā 22 2
 Yoga 10
 Yogakkhema 87 6 87 252
 Yogayutta 49 3
 Yodhājīva, 181 1 196 7
 Yobbana 22 2

 Rajata, 50 1 198 1
 Rajanīya 117 194 5
 Rajya 242, 1
 Ratana 51 4
 Rattāṇṇa 28 1 29 1 60
 2
 Rattupārata 198 9
 Rati 28 1
 Ratha 114 3
 Rathakara 85
 Rathika, 114 3
 Ramma 2 2

 Rathīya, 242 1
 Rabada 105 1
 Raga 96 2
 Rajadhami 98 1
 Rahumakha 121 4
 Rakka 109
 Rupa 16 ppasanna 6 1
 Rupi 84
 Roga 115 7
 Rogatanka 181 2

 Lajji 198 8
 Lapati 23 2
 Lapa 26 1
 Lapana 25 1
 Lasagata 178 1
 Lahuka 45 2 46 1
 Labhagaru 48 81
 Labhagaruta, 44
 Labhi, 85
 Lukha, 65 1
 Ludda 184 4
 Loka 45 1-3 46 1 196
 1
 Lokadhamma 198 4
 Lokantagu 5 3 45 4 16 2
 Lokanukampaka 160 1
 Lokantariha 127 1
 Lokavidu 88 1 45 4 46
 2
 Lokasannivāsa, 104 4
 Lonakaradaraka 188 3
 Lobha 61 7 8, 198 12
 Loma 118 2

 Vamsaṇṇa, 28 1 29 1 30
 2
 Vagga 241 2

- Vaggu, 26 4
 Vacanapatha, 114 9, 165 2
 Vacīduccarita, 148, 149
 Vacīsankhāra, 171 3
 Vacīsañcetanā, 171 1
 Vacisucarita, 149, 221
 Vajjabahula, 135
 Vañcana, 198 9
 Vattūpaccheda, 34
 Valavā, 198 9
 Vanijja, 79
 Vanna, 100 2, 106
 Vannapokkharatā, 197 1
 Vannada, 58 3, 59 2
 Vannavādī, 28 1
 Vattha, 85
 Vatthada, 51 4
 Vatthu, 171. 5, 197 2, 198 9
 Vadāññū, 53 7, 55 3, 56 2
 Vadha, 111 4, 198 9
 Vana, 33 1
 Vanapattha, 138 2, 198 13
 Vandana, 197 2
 Vambheta, 28 1
 Varatta, 33 1
 Valāhaka, 101 2
 Vasavattī, 23 3
 Vasitā, 107
 Vassambhañña, 30 5
 Vassaganika, 178 3
 Vassitā, 101 7
 Vākya, 33 3
 Vācapeyya, 39 4
 Vāda, 193 13
 Vādapāsa, 188 2
 Vādānupāta, 30 4, 193 1
 Vāyāma, 194 2
 Vāyodhātu, 177 4
 Vādapatha, 8
 Vādita, 198 9
 Vāivaha, 51. 4
 Vādī, 22 2, 140
 Vāsatta (v 1 phāsatta) 53 7, 54 7, 55 3
 Vāsi, 196 3
 Vikālabhojana, 198 9
 Vikkaya, 198 9
 Viggahita, 170 5
 Vighāta 27 2, 195 4, 10
 Vicikicchī, 184 5
 Vicchiddakasaññā, 14
 Vijambhati, 33 1
 Vijjācarana, 175 1, 3
 Vijjuppāda, 195 1
 Viññāna, 41 5, 190 5
 Viññāta, 23 2, 24, 183 1, 247
 Viññāpanī, 48 1, 97 2
 Vitakka, 35 3, 41 4
 Vitakketi, 35 1
 Vidūra, 47
 Viddha, 113 4
 Viddhastā, 36 4
 Vidhūma, 41 6
 Vinālikata, 36 4
 Vinaya, 2 1, 24, 96, 111; 159 9, 160 1, 5, 180 2
 Vinayadhara, 180 8
 Vinayavādī, 22 1, 198 8
 Vinipātā, 85
 Vinīlakasaññā, 14
 Vineti, 65
 Vinodeti, 11 1-2, 114 8
 Vipacitaññū, 133

- Viparamosa 198 9
 Viparinamadhanna 185 4
 Vipassana 92 170 8 251
 Vipassanapubbangama 170 8
 Vipaka 10 1 84
 Vipubbakasañña, 14
 Vippamutta 83 8
 Vippallasa, 49 1
 Vibhajjavacana, 42 2
 Vibhantacitta 30 8
 Vibhusana 37 4 159 4
 198 9
 Vimati 173 1 101 2
 Vimana, 38 2
 Vimuttiparisuddhi 194 5
 Vimuttisara 248 1
 Vimokkha 180 2
 Vimocanīya 154 5
 Vimana, 38 2
 Viraga, 114 10 185 4
 Viriyabala 163 2 258
 Viriyindriya 103 2
 Virulhi 26 1
 Vilepana 85 197 2 198 9
 Vivatta, 156
 Vivattacchada 40 8
 Vilokita 103 6 198 12
 Visamyoga, 10 8
 Visatta 24
 Visāñña 49 8
 Visama, 61 7 87 5
 Visarada 7
 Visuka, 198: 9
 Visuddhi, 78 194 1
 Visesa-gami 191 1
 Visesa-bhagiya 170 1
 Vissattha 48 1
 Vihaugama (v 1 vihagama)
 36 4
 Vihimsaparati, 87 4 159 4
 Vitamaccherna, 53 7, 54 7
 Vitasarada, 23 3
 Vitivattakulaugati (v 1 viti
 rattakathankathi) 40 3
 Vimamsa, 35 2, 271
 Vuttavadi 193 1
 Vuddhi 26 1 159 9
 Vupasama 174 8
 Vegayitatta, 193. 5
 Votta 121 4
 Vedagu 40 3
 Vedalla 6 1
 Vedana 16 113 8 159 4
 Vedalla 102. 2-6
 Vedha 113 4
 Vepullata 158. 1
 Veyyakarana 6 1, 173
 180 2
 Verocana 47
 Vesaraja 8 2
 Vessa 193 13
 Vossaggarata 61 6
 Vohara, 198 8 247
 Vyāñjana, 140 188 2
 Vyasana 192. 4 196 4
 198 4
 Vyakarana 42 1
 Vyadlubdhamma, 182. 2
 Vyadlubhaya 119 120
 Vyapajja 125 1
 Vyapannacitta, 54 2
 Vyapada, 11 12 14
 Sanyojana, 181 172 8
 Samvatta 156

- Samvattanika, 51 1, 52 1, 60
 Samvāsa, 14, 159. 8
 Samvāsa, 53 2, 7, 51 1, 192 1
 Samvigga, 113
 Samvidahatī, 35. 2
 Samvega, 33 1, 113 3, 5
 Samvejanīya, 118
 Samvohāna, 192 1
 Samsandati, 87 1
 Samsaya, 23 3
 Samsāna, 9, 49 3
 Samsānita, 1 2-3
 Samseva, 246
 Sakadāgāmī, 88 3, 131 2, 239
 Sakalika, 195 9
 Sakuna, 198 14
 Sakkāna, 197 2
 Sakkānagaru, 43, 84
 Sakkānagarutā, 44
 Sakkāya, 33 1, 178 1
 Sankappa, 30 3, 35 1
 Sankappeti, 35 3
 Sankassasamācāna, 241 2
 Sānkitti, 198 2
 Sankilesa, 10 1
 Sankilesika, 182 4
 Sankilesikadhamma, 252 1
 Sankha, 114 4, 191 3
 Sankhata, 34
 Sankhamundika, 121 4
 Sankhāra, 16, 41. 5, 163 2
 Sankhāravā, 200 9
 Saggasamvattanika, 51 1
 Sangaha, 32, 154, 155
 Sangahavatthu, 32, 253
 Sangāma, 114. 3
 Sangha, 7, 190 1
 Sanghabheda, 211 5
 Sanghāta, 39 2, 40 2
 Sanghātī, 103 3, 105, 198. 12
 Sanghādīsesa, 212 2
 Sacca, 38 1, 185 1
 Saccaparāmosa, 38 5
 Saccavācā, 221
 Saccavādī, 198 8
 Saccasandha, 198 8
 Sacchikarānīya, 189 1
 Sacchikiriya, 160 6
 Sañcetanā, 172 1
 Sañchindati, 33. 1
 Saññata, 20
 Saññavā, 200 9
 Saññā, 41 4, 90, 181 4, 190. 5
 Saññāvippallāsa, 49 1
 Saññī, 34, 45 3, 46 1
 Saññojana, 5 1, 88. 1, 170. 2
 Satha, 38 1
 Santhapeti, 94 '3
 Sandasandacārinī, 198 2
 Satatavīhāna, 195 8
 Satādhupateyya, 243 1
 Satī, 5 2, 14, 194 2
 Satindriya, 162 2
 Satipatthāna, 202 5
 Satibala, 258
 Satimā, 35 2
 Satisampajañña, 198 13
 Satuppāda, 191 1
 Satti, 114 4
 Satthi, 244 1

Sathora 180 5
 Sadara, 10 1 182 4
 Saddha 7 17 6
 Saddhamma, 44 2 48 160
 8
 Saddhammagara 21. 2
 Saddhammagaruta 44
 Saddhabala 168 2
 Saddhasampada 61 4
 Saddhindriya 162 2
 Saddhuvihari 241 1
 Sanablika 86 1
 Sanettika 60 8
 Sanamika 80 1
 Santa 178 1
 Santatahari 192. 2
 Santatavutti 192. 2
 Santamannasa 36 2
 Santāsa 38 117 181 1
 Santindriya 30 2
 Santi 28 3
 Santipada 16
 Sandiṭṭhika 52 1, 195 4
 Sandhata 198 8
 Sandassaka 97 2
 Sandhavita 1 2-3
 Sannicaya 22. 8
 Sannisandeti 94 8-4
 Sannipātika 87 5
 Sannivāsa, 198 1
 Sapattabhāra 198 10
 Sapamokkha 180 5
 Sapubbadevata 63 1
 Sapubbacariyaka 63 1
 Sappatisarana, 160 0
 Sappabhāsa, 41 8
 Sappi 95 4 108 4
 Sappimanda 95 4

Sappurisa 3 2 187 5 201-
 206 210
 Sappurisaupassaya 31 1
 Sabalahari 192 2
 Sabrahmaka 68 1
 Sabrahmacari 97 2
 Sama 164 5
 Samagga 241 8
 Samaggakarani 198 8
 Samaggata 89 3 60
 Samagganandi 108 8
 Samaggarata 198 8
 Samaggarama 198 8
 Samagugibhuta 122 5
 Samacuga 55 2
 Samañña 262
 Samana 87 1 239 padu
 ma 87 8 macala 87 1
 samanaka, 45 8 46 1
 Samanasukhumala 87 6
 Samatha 36 2 146
 Samathapubblangama 170 2
 Samatta 193 10 251
 Samapañña 55 2
 Samavayasaṭṭhosana 38 1
 Samavakkhati 32 2
 Samasaddha 55 2
 Samasāla 55 2
 Samasālabbata 53 7 54 7
 55 8 56 2
 Samasāli, 53 7 54 7
 Samagama 17 2
 Samacura 196 2
 Samudana 49 8
 Samudapaka 97 2
 Samudinna, 193 10
 Samādhi 1 3 2 1 21 1
 114

Samicīpatipanna 52 1
 Sara 100 150 190 1
 Sarambha 80 2 40 2 193
 12
 Saririka, 105 2
 Sālalatthi 100 3
 Salohita 113 7 193 8
 Savajja, 8 1 4 1 195
 Sasanakari 25 2
 Sahuneyyaka 63 1
 Sikkhanisamsa 243 1
 Sikkhapada 12 104 2
 Singi 26 1
 Siṅghataka 242 1
 Siloka 25 1 157
 Sigghasota 195 0
 Sita 114 8
 Sīla 1. 3-4 21 1
 Silaparissuddhi 194 2
 Silavisuddhi 196 1-2
 Silasampada 61 5
 Sisaccheyya, 242 1
 Sīma 23 3 244
 Sihanada 33 1
 Sihanaseyya, 87 5 244
 Sukkapakkha, 10
 Sukkavipaka 231 2 237
 Sukha 62 2
 Sukhasanāni 40 3
 Sukha patipada 161 162
 Sukhi 191 1
 Sukhuma 181 4
 Sukhuma 87
 Sugata 111 4 100 1
 Suggahita 160 7 180 7
 Suta 6 1 97 2-5
 Satakavi, 230
 Sutadhara, 22 3

Sutavadi 217
 Sutavadi 217
 Sutasannicaya 22 3
 Sutta 102 01 2-6 186 2
 191 1
 Suttanta 160 3
 Sudda 193 18
 Sunikkhita 160 7
 Sunnaya 160 7
 Supatipanna 52 1
 Suparikammakata, 196 4
 Supapika 197 1
 Suppatividdha 191 1
 Subhasanāni 40 3
 Sumana 195 8
 Samedha, 45 4 46 2 62 7
 Suyattha 40 3
 Sura 50 2 53 3
 Suriya 50 1 141 143
 Saviduravidura 47 1
 Susankhata 57 3
 Susana 198 13
 Susa 22 2
 Susuka 122 1
 Suhata 40 3
 Sukara 39 9 40 2 198 9
 Sukha, 5 3 87
 Sukhahala 103
 Setughata, 159 3, 8
 Seda 61 9 11
 Sedavakkhitta 62 3 61 10
 Senasana 9
 Semha 87 5-6
 Seyya 37 5 85 244
 Sokanassana 21 2
 Sokhumma 16
 Soceyya 198 3
 Sota, 114 2

Sotānugata, 191 1	Hatthapajjotika, 121 4
Sotāpanna, 88 1	Hatthi, 198 9
Sobhana, 7 , 211 2	Hadayangama, 198 8
Sobhetī, 7	Hānabhāgiya, 179 1
Somanassa, 62 2	Hantā, 114 1-3
Soiacca, 61 13 , 112	Hita, 96 , 97 , 98 , 186 4
Sovaggika, 51 1 , 61 13	Hirika, 219
Sovacassakāyana, 160 8	Hinibala, 163 2
Sneha, 10 1	Himā, 219
Svākkhāta, 52 1	

II

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

Aggivessa, 187 6	Uruvela, 21 1 , 22 1
Ajapāla, 21 1 , 22	Eleyya, 187 6
Ajatasatta, 188 3	Kappilavatthu, 195 1
Anāthapindika, 21 1 , 45 1 ,	Kalandakanivāpa, 35 1 , 183
58 1 , 60 , 61 1 , 62 1	1 , 187. 1
Anuruddha, 241 1	Kālākārāma, 24
Annabhāra, 30 1 , 185 1	Kesi, 111
Abhaya, 196 1	Koliya (v 1 Koliya), 57 1 ,
Ālavaka, 176 3	193 1
Ānanda, 80 , 170 1 , 174 4 ,	Koliyadhita, 57 1
179 1 , 180 1 , 194 1	Kosambi, 80 , 159 1 , 170 1 ,
Ukkattha, 36 1	241
Ugga, 187 6	Khujjuttarā, 176 4
Ujjaya, 39 1	Khemā, 176 2
Udāyī, 40 1	
Upaka, 188 1	Gandhabba, 187 6
Upavattana, 76 1	Gijjhakūta, 30 1 , 185. 1 ,
Upavāna, 175 1	188 1
Uppalovannā, 176 2	Ghositaāma, 170 1 , 241. 1

- Citta 176 3
 Janussoṇi, 184 1
 Jetavana, 21 1 45 1 48
 1, 197 1
 Todeyya 187 6
 Devadatta 68 1
 Dona, 86 1
 Nakulapitā 55 1-2
 Nakulamata, 55 1-2
 Nandamata, 176 4
 Namuci 18
 Navindaki 187 6
 Nigrodhārāma 195 1
 Nerañjara 21 1 22 1
 Pañcaliputta 48 1
 Pubbarāma 190 1
 Potaliya 100
 Bahiya, 241
 Brahma, 68 2 182 1
 Bhagga 55 1,
 Bhandagāma 2 1
 Bhaddiya, 198 1
 Bhesakajavana, 55 1
 Bhoganagara, 180 1
 Magadha, 85 1 187 1
 Mandikāputta 188 1
 Madhura 58 1
 Mandhātā, 15
 Mañjikā, 197 1
 Magadha, 183 1 188 8
 Mara 15 16 49 8 182. 1
 Mahakotthita, 174 1
 Mahamoggallāna 167 1 ,
 168 1 195 1
 Mahavāna 198 1 196 1
 Malukyaputta 254 1
 Migaramata 190 1
 Moggalla 187 6
 Moggallāna, 176 1, 283 1
 Yamaka 187 6
 Rajagaha 80 1 85 1 183
 1 185 1 187 1 188 1
 Ramaputta 187 6
 Rahu 15 50 1
 Rahula 177 1
 Rohitassa 45 1, 46 1
 Licchavi 198 1
 Vajji, 1 1
 Vappa 195 1
 Varadhara 80 1 185 1
 Vassakura 85 1 188 1
 187 1
 Visakha 48 1
 Veluvana, 85 1 183 1 187
 1
 Velukantakiyā, 176 4
 Vedehiputta, 188 1
 Verañja Veranji, 58 1
 Vesali, 193 1 196 1
 Vyagghapajja, 194 1
 Sakuludayi, 80. 1, 185 1
 Sakka 195 1
 Sajjana 57 1
 Sāḷha 196 1

Sappavāsā, 57 1
 Sappinī, 30 1 , 185 1
 Sāketa, 24
 Sāpugā, 194 1
 Sārupputta, 79 , 167 1 , 168
 1 , 173 1 , 174 1 , 175
 1 , 176 1
 Sāvattā, 21 1 , 45 1 , 48
 1 , 190 1 , 197 1

Sikha, 233
 Siha, 33 1
 Sumsumāragiṇa, 55 1
 Suppavāsā, 57 1
 Subhakinha, 232 3 , 233.
 4
 Setabbya, Setavya, 36 1
 Hatthaka, 176 3

III

ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS

Aggato ve pasannānam, 34 3
 Aggam āyuñ ca vanno ca, 34
 3
 Aggasmim dānam dadatam,
 34 3
 Aggassa dātā medhāvī, 34 3
 Agge dhamme pasannānam,
 34 3
 Agge Buddhē pasannānam,
 34 3
 Agge Sanghe pasannānam,
 34 3
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, 39 3
 Ajjhatañ ca na jānāti, 65 2
 Ajjhatañ ca pajānāti, 65 2
 Atthābhīsamayā dhīo, 42 2
 Atthā sampacurā honti, 53 7 ,
 54 7 , 55 3 , 56 2
 Atho atthe anatthe ca, 42 2
 Atho pi vihaṇṇanti, 21 2
 Adaliddo ti tam āhu, 52 2
 Aḍṣayā so Bhagavā, 25 2

Adhammā honti adhamma-
 gūlavā, 20
 Adhiggaḥitā tutthassa, 27 2
 Ananasukham katvāna, 62 7
 Anattani ca attāti, 49 3
 Anattani anattāti, 49 3
 Anattham parivajjeti, 42 2
 Anabhijjālū vihaṇṇeyya, 29 2
 Anavajjena tutthassa, 27 2
 Anavajjena sukhass' etam,
 62 2
 Aniccam aniccato dhakkhum,
 49 3
 Anicce niccasaññino, 49 3
 Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, 52 2
 Andhakālena onaddhā, 50 3
 Annena atho pānena, 63 3
 Apāḍakehi me mettā, 67 3
 Appamatto ayaṃ kaḷi, 3 3
 Appamāḍarato bhikkhu, 37 6
 Appassuto pi ce hoti, 6 2
 Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, 11 2

Esa so Bhagavā Buddhō, 23.

3

Kaṇṭhi akusalam kammam, 66 2

Kāmayogena samyuttā, 10 3

Kāmesanā bhāvesanā, 38 5

Kummaggapatipanno so, 11 2

Kuhā thaddhā lapā singī, 26 2

Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu, 44 3

Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū, 43 3

Khippam hi veti asatam samāgamo, 47 2

Gamanena na pattabbo, 45 4, 46 2

Gunnañ ce taramānānam, 70 2

Catu pañhassa kusalo, 42 2

Catuppadehi me mettam, 67 3

Cattāri thānām anupaveccati, 58 3, 59 2

Caṇṇam vā yadā vā tittam, 11 2

Cutā patanti patitā, 2 2

Cetovasippatto samāhitindriyo, 5 3

Cetosamathasāmīci, 12

Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmīno, 20

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 17-19

Chandaṇāgavasūpetā, 65. 2

Chabyapatteli me mettam, 67 3

Jānāmi passami tath' eva etam, 24

Taṇ ca sammaggatā, 39 3

Tanhadutiyo puṇiso, 9

Tatīyam patipaccheyya, 42 2

Tato have dūṭṭāram vadanti, 47 2

Tathāgatam patvāna te bhavanti, 8

Tam abam vadāmi theṇo, 22 3

Tam tādīsam devamanussasettham, 8

Tasmā mahantam papponti, 32 2

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca, 52 2

Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho, 45 4, 46 2

Tasmā hi attakāmena, 21 2

Tasmā hi te namasseyya, 63 3

Tasmā hi te sappuṇṇā pasamsiyā, 20

Tasmā hi dhūṇidh' upatthitā satī, 5 2

Tādīsam upasamyanti, 40 3

Tāya nam paṇḍarīyāya, 63 3

Te imam dhammam pakāsentī, 49 3

Te tusitā jetvā māṇam sāvaṇham te aneja, 13

Te mayham āsavā khīṇā 36 4

Te yogayuttā māṇassa, 49 3

- Te ve dhamme virubanti 26
 8 48 8
 Tesam diva ca ratto ca 60
 Tesam sutvāna sappāñña 40
 8
 Te honti janapatiso 58 7
 54 7 55 8 56 2

 Danto damayantam settlo 23
 8
 Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca 32
 2
 Ditthimujjanakkhanti 198
 Dīṭṭhiyogam samuhacca, 10
 8
 Dīṭṭhiyogena samyutta 10 3
 Dighaya yasava hoti 58 5
 59 2
 Dukkhaṃ antakam satthū
 1 5
 Dukkhaṃ antam karissati
 25 2
 Durasado duppasaho 42 2
 Devā pi nam pasamsanti 6 2
 28 2
 Devabhūto manusso va, 84 8
 Dhaññam dhañnam yaso kitti
 81 2
 Dhammassa hoti anudham
 macari 7
 Dhammuddhaccaviggahita
 mana, 170 5
 Dhamme ttha ye na karonti
 papakam 20
 Dhareti antimam deham 16
 Dhiro ca aratim sabati 28 2

 Na upahppami lokena, 86 4
 Na ca appatva lokantam 45
 4 46 2
 Nayo yatha naraganasaugha
 sevita, 51 4
 Nayo yatha varivaha va saga
 ran ti, 51 4
 Na tapanti na bhāsanti 50 3
 Na tam sammaggata yaññaṃ
 39 3
 Na to dhamma virubanti 26
 2 48 8
 Na tesu tadā saya samvutesu
 24
 Nandino devalokaṃ mīm 58 7
 54 7 55 3 56 2
 Nabha ca duro pathavi ca
 47 2
 Nabhasamanam jananti 48 2
 Narati sabati dhīram 28 2
 Nikkula nillapa dhīra 26 2
 Niraggalam maharambha 39
 8
 Nibhīyati tassa yaso 17 19
 Nekkham jambonadass eva
 6 2 28 2
 Nevassāññanassāññavattanū
 paga 179 3

 Patirupo vase desc 31 2
 Paradaragamanañ capi 64 2
 Parikkhasvo ca pañ csa vuc
 cati 20
 Parisaya mando ca pañ csa
 vuccati 20
 Parovara yassa samecca
 dhamma 5 8
 Pasannacitto yajati 40 3
 Pahiṇajati maraṇo 22 3

Pānātīpāto adinnādānam, 64
 2
 Pāiagū sabbadhammānam,
 22 3
 Pindapāta sayanena, 60
 Puññassa dhāiā upayanti
 panditam, 51 4
 Puññena puññam samsanda-
 mānā, 57 3
 Puṭṭhassa paṇamā santi, 23
 3
 Pundarikam yathā vaggu, 36
 4
 Puthū savanti upayanti sāga-
 iam, 51 4
 Punappunam jātijaiūpagāmī
 ti, 5 2
 Phalam ve kadaliṃ hanti,
 68 2

 Bahiddhā phaladassāvī, 65 2
 Bahuñca so pasavati, 4 2
 Bahubheṇaṃ iatanagana-
 mālayam, 51 4
 Bahussutam dhammadharānam,
 6 2
 Bahussuto pi ca hoti, 6 2
 Buddhho antimasāṇo, 35, 6
 Brahṃā ti mātāpitaro, 63 3
 Brahṃā Sahampati, 21 2
 Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu,
 11 2
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti, 53 7,
 54 7
 Bhariyāssa hoti dussilā, 53
 7, 54 7
 Bhārayam kusalam dham-
 mam, 37 6

Bhāsamānañ ca jānanti, 48.
 2
 Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam,
 48 2
 Bhikkhu ca silasampanno, 7.
 1
 Bhitā santāsam āpādam, 33
 3
 Bhuñjam bhogasukham, 62.
 7
 Bhuttā bhoga bhatā bhaccā,
 61, 14
 Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū, 37
 6
 Maggāmaggassa kusalam, 35.
 6
 Mahodadhim aparāmitam
 mahāsaram, 51 4
 Mātari pitari cāpi, 4 2-3
 Mānābhīsamaya buddho 38.
 5
 Mā mam apādako himsi, 67.
 3
 Mā mam catuppado himsi.
 67 3
 Māno ādhipatteyyānam, 15
 Micchādittthagatā sattā, 49 3
 Micchājīvena jīvanti, 50 3
 Mutto mocayatam aggo, 23 3
 Mohena adhamasattā, 66 2

 Yam ve disvā ca sutvā cā, 35.
 6
 Yam kiñci dīttam vā sutam
 mutam vā, 24
 Yakkhattam yena gacchey-
 yam, 36 4

Yaññam etam pasamsanti, 40 8
 Yaññe va yadi va saddhe 40 8
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti 80 8
 40 8
 Yatam care yatam titthe 12
 Yatam sammāñjaye bhikkhu, 12
 Yato ca verocano abbhudeti 47 2
 Yatha dhamma tatha santa 66 2
 Yadattham bhogam iccheyya 61 14
 Yada ca baddha lokasmim 49 3
 Yada Buddho abhinnūya 83 3
 Yam ariyagarahi nirayam upeti 3 8
 Yasma ca sangham eto 82 2
 Yassa saddha Tathagate 52 2
 Ye keci kamesu asaññatjana, 5 2 20
 Ye keci me vādapatha puthas sita 8 1
 Ye ca kame parinnūya 10 3
 Ye ca tam patipayanti 25 2
 Ye cabbhatitā sambuddha, 21 2
 Ye ca yañña nirarambha, 80 8
 Ye ca rupera pamimsu 65 2
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno 48 8
 Ye cassa dhamma akkhata 27 2

Yena devupapaty assa 36 4
 Ye pi dighayuka deva 33 3
 Ye hi upakāṭṭha 50 3
 Yo hi bhikkhu idh utapi 14 69
 Yo uddhatena cittaena 22 8
 Yo ca caram va tittḥam 11 2
 Yo ca tesam tattḥa tattḥa 42 3
 Yo ca silena sampanno 22 8
 Yo c etarahi sambuddho 21 2
 Yo dhammacakkam abhi bhuyya kovalam 8
 Yo nindiyam pasamsati 3 8
 Yo vitakkam vitakketi, 11 2
 Yo ve kilesani pahaya paṇca 5 3
 Yo vedā sabbasattanam 85 6
 Yo saññatanam paradattabhojinam 58 3 59 2
 Yo hoti vyatto ca visurado ca 7
 Rajatam jatarupā ca 50 3
 Ragajā ca dosajā ca 66 2
 Ragadosapatikkittḥa, 50 3
 Rah aggam attabhavīnam 15
 Rupasokkhammatam natva 16
 Labetha manam puṇam va 82 2
 Lokassa antam samitav natva, 45 4 46 2
 Vaddhenti katasim ghoram 50 3

Vighāta hoti cittassa, 27 2
 Vicināti mukhena so kalim,
 3 3
 Vitakkam samayitvāna, 11 2
 Vinīvananadassāvī, 65 2
 Vineyya maccheramalam sa-
 mūlam, 57 3
 Vipassamāno jānāti, 62 7
 Viṇūpakkehi me mettam, 67 3
 Vivattacchadā ye loke, 10 3
 Vitatanho anādāno, 9

Samvarattham pahānattham,
 25 2
 Samvao ca pahānañ ca, 14,
 69
 Samvekkhiti ca dhammānam,
 12
 Sakkāyañ ca modhañ ca,
 33 3
 Sakkāro kappurissam hanti, 68
 2
 Saggañ ca kamati thānam,
 60
 Sankhāya lokasmim parova-
 rāni, 41 6
 Sankhāre parato ñatvā, 16
 Sangamma tam namassati,
 23 3
 Sanghe pasādo yass'atthi,
 52 2
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu,
 16
 Saññato dhīro dhammesu,
 22 3
 Saññā yato ca samudeti, 16
 Satam sahasānam niabbu-
 dānam, 3 3

Satatam pahitatto ti, 12
 Sato ekaggacittassa, 29 2
 Sato vidhūmo anīgho mūso,
 41 6
 Sattā gacchanti samsāram,
 10 3, 19 3
 Sadevakasmim lokasmim, 23
 3
 Sadevakassa lokassa, 15, 23
 3, 33 3
 Saddhammo garukātabbo, 21
 2
 Sabbam rattham dukhamseti,
 70 2
 Sabbam lokam abhinūyāya,
 33 3
 Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto,
 23 3
 Sabbayogavīsamūyutta, 10 3
 Sabbaiṇṇagavīnatassa, 38 5
 Sabbalokavīsamūyutta, 23 3
 Sabbassūpi sahāpi attanā, 3 3
 Sabbā tā uṇṇam gacchanti, 70
 2
 Sabbā tā jṇam gacchanti,
 70 2
 Sabbe bhaddhāni passanti, 67
 3
 Sabbe sattā sabbepānā, 67 3
 Sabbe saddhammagarūno, 21
 2
 Samantāvarāno bālo, 65 2
 Samānattatā dhammesu, 32 2
 Sammāditthisamūdanā, 49 3
 Sammappadhānā Māiadeh-
 yādhibhuno, 13
 Sammā kammavīyākatam, 28,
 2

Sammapanidhisampanno 81 2	Silato nam pasamsanti 6 2
Savedagu vusitabrahmaca riyo 5 3	Sile patitthito bhikkhu 37 6
Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu 88 5	Sukhetto putibhjam va 44 3
Sa ve sabbabhibbudhiro 28 3	Sutva arahato vakyam 88 3
Sahapi dukkhena paheyya kame 5 3	Subhasatadhaja isayo 48 2
Sa dakkhina ujjugatesu dinna, 57 3	Suram pivanti merayam 50 3
Sapi chava samvasati 58 7 54 7	Susankhatam bhojanam va dadati 57 3
Sapi deva samvasati 58 7 54 7	Suhutam suyittham suppat tam 4 3
Samiko dussilo hoti 58 7 54 7	Semasanañ ca arabbha 27 2
Samiko silava hoti 58 7 54 7	Seyyanisajjatttharanassa da yakam 51 4
Saratta rajaniyesu 66 2	So e eva dhammam carati 70 2
Silam samadhipaṇṇa ca 1 5	So ayudaya baladaya, 58 5 59 2
Silañ ca yassa kalyanam 52 2	So me atho anuppatto 61 14
	Hitam devamannussanam 35 6

CORRECTIONS

Page	line	8 read	dhau me hi
,	10 "	21 "	lamarao
	11 "	2 "	ditthi appho anam
	11 "	14 "	ayo al l heni
,	13 "	8 "	semata
"	14 "	21 "	thi
,	14 "	31 "	abhygha
"	15 "	2 "	"
,	19 "	6 "	n gatigamar anti
,	23 "	6 "	ditthadhamu sa
,	29 "	20 "	anabhyghalū
"	35 "	32 "	patil ko atu
,	40 "	8 "	vibhūsan a
"	42 "	6 "	m mābhucamay i
,	44 "	3 "	puññāssa kovid i
,	56 "	23 "	s amcipatipanno
,	56 "	30 "	acchudd hi
"	57 "	11 "	ti tam abhi
"	58 "	20 "	Puññābhucandavagga
"	60 "	16 "	anaki osaka
,	99 "	27, 31 "	suramaya
"	112 "	13 "	sanha
"	171-183,	headline,	read vodh iya



